The

Pali Text Society

THE

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAÑCAKA-NIPATA, AND CHAKKA-NIPATA

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

Pali Text Society

THE

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA

LONDON

[PUB]LISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

Printed by W. Drugulin, Leipzig (Germany).

TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society at the expense of a friend of historical research.

PREFACE.

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., *viz.* Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versâ*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausböll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, *p.* 60 *Nr.* 14.
3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. ṭī sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, *p.* 72 *No.* 29.
4. M_6 = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. jṛī sqq.
5. M_7 = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. ṭhu sqq.
6. M_8 = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

   Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, *p.* 213.
7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp.* 365 *n.* 5, 368 *n.* 5, 369 *n.* 4, 370 *n.* 4 *and* 13). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M_9 (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇī, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.

9. M_{10} (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.

10. T_1 (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, *pp.* 72 *sq. No.* 30.

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.
August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ[2], ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo[3] bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti[4].

---

[1] Ph. bhaddante. [2] S. hirī° *throughout.* [3] M_6 kho.
[4] Ph. M. *add:* Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.° dan) ti.

II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalam, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati[1] kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkave ariyasāvako ottāpī[2] hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako[3] āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya[4] samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena[5], ottappa-

---

[1] T. hirīyati *throughout; also* M_9 (Com.).
[2] M. S. ottappī; Ph. °ppi *throughout.*
[3] *omitted by* M_6. [4] *omitted by* Ph.
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. S., *also the next two times.*

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo[1] bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi[2] samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva[3] dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa[4] bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto[5] hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa[6] bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa[7] bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā[8] hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme[2] sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

---

[1] M. Ph. kho; T. *omits* vo. [2] *omitted by* M_6.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 diṭṭhe c'eva *mostly*. [4] M_7 *adds* ca.
[5] M. Ph. M_6 kusito *throughout*. [6] T. M_6 *add* ca; M_7 'va.
[7] M_6. M_7 *add* ca. [8] S. hirīmā *throughout*.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[1], tassa ditth' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā[2] vādānuvādā[3] gārayhā ṭhānā[4] āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī[5] pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu[6], paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānuvādā[3] gārayhā ṭhānā[4] āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi[7] rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsaṃsā ṭhānā[8] āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa

---

[1] Ph. T. M_6 hīnāya vattati *throughout.*
[2] M_6 sadhammikā. [3] M_6. M_7. S. °pātā.
[4] M_6. M_7 gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ; S. °yhaṃ ṭhānaṃ.
[5] *all MSS. have* hiri. [6] T. *omits this phrase.*
[7] *omitted by* M. [8] S. pāsaṃsaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsaṃsā ṭhānā[1] āgacchantī ti.

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ[2] pariyuṭṭhāya[3] tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hotī ti.

VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palāḷitā[4]. Asitavyābhaṅgiṃ[5] bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā[6] anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā[7] bhikkhave yobbanena[8] kāmā[9], te[9] ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇītā kāmā, sabbe kāmā[10] tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

---

[1] S. °saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M_6 *omits* ṭhānā, *but repeats* saha° *after* °saṃsā; Ph. pāsaṃsiyā. [2] Ph. asaddhā.
[3] S. °yuddhāya *throughout.* [4] M. Ph. S. laḷitā.
[5] Ph. °bhaṅgi c'eva. [6] M_7 agāramhā. [7] S. *adds* hi.
[8] M_6 yobbane. [9] *omitted by* M_6.
[10] M. Ph. T. *twice*; M_6 *has* ye *before* kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya[1], tam enaṃ dhātī sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikaritvā[2] sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharituṃ[3], vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ[4] pariggahetvā[5] dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n'esā[6] natthī ti vadāmi. Karaṇīyañ ca kho evaṃ[7] bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ pañño, anapekkhā dāni[8] bhikkhave dhātī tasmiṃ kumāre[9] hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvañ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno[10] saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāhaṃ[11] bhikkhave tasmiṃ bhikkhusmiṃ[12] homi 'attagutto dāni[13] bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti

---

[1] M_6. M_7 āhār° [2] Ph. °karetvā.
[3] M_6. M_7 āgantuṃ; T. āhattuṃ. [4] T. M_6. M_7 sīghaṃ.
[5] M. Ph. °hitvā; M_6 pariggantvā. [6] *omitted by* M_6.
[7] M_6. M_7 etaṃ. [8] S. pana. [9] S. kumārasmiṃ.
[10] M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. [11] S. panāhaṃ.
[12] *omitted by* S. [13] T. S. *add* bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso[1] cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi[2] pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo[3] appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo[3] appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo[3] appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

---

[1] M. appaṭisso, *also* sappaṭisso *throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading* nāssagāravo nāssapatisso. [2] M_7 *omits all from* katamehi *to* ahiriko.

[3] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *instead of* agāravo ... saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāravo[1] sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo[1] sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe ...[2] anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu .. pe ... kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe[3] . . . ottāpī

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *instead of* sag° ... saddhamme.
[2] M. Ph. *have here and further on the full sentence.*
[3] M. Ph. la, *and also further on.*

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun ti.

Sekhabalavaggo[1] paṭhamo[1].

Tass' uddānaṃ[2]:

Saṃkhittaṃ vitthataṃ[3] dukkhaṃ bhataṃ sikkhāya[4] pañcamaṃ
Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā[5] dve[6] agāravā ti.

XI.

1. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi[7]: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato[8] āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti[9]. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavattetī ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. *omit these words, but* M. *has* paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo *and* Ph. paṭhamo vaggo niṭhito ti *after the* Uddāna. [2] M. tatr' udd°; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 vitthāra.
[4] M. bhatāya pañc°; Ph. gavārukkhāya p°
[5] T. M_6. M_7 vacanaṃ.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 c'eva, *and then* naṭṭho (T. M_7 naṭṭhe) ca agaravā (M_6 °van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.
[7] M_9 (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. [8] *omitted by* Ph.
[9] Ph. pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni[1]. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa[2] etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena[4] ... ottappabalena ...[3] viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni[5]. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānī ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ[6] sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

---

[1] M_6 Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekhabalāni. [2] Ph. °āgārass' eva etaṃ.

[3] *omitted by* Ph. [4] *omitted by* M_6.

[5] M_9 (Com.) sekhabalāni.

[6] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* Satthā *and so on*.

gavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyo viharati[1] akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakataṃ pi cirabhāsitaṃ[2] pi saritā anussaritā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca[3] akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena[4] paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānī ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ,

---

[1] M. Ph. hoti. [2] Ph. cirakālabh°
[3] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* catutthajjh° [4] Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca[1] bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānī ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalan ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti[2], no[2] paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 katthaci *throughout*. [2] *omitted by* Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā[1] na[1] sīlasampanno hoti, paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti[2].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāyā ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva[3] attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā[4] na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na[5] vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na[5] vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *transpose these two words.*

[2] M_6 *adds* attanā na paṃñāya sampanno hoti, paraṃ paṃñāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T *has* paraṃ vimuttiñānadassanasampanno (*sic*) hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya *and so on.*

[3] T. M_6. M_7 nev'. [4] T. *omits this phrase entirely.*

[5] *omitted by* M_6.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva[1] attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca[2] paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo[3].

Uddānaṃ[4]:

Ananussutakūṭañ[5] ca saṃkhittaṃ[6] vitthatena[7] ca
Daṭṭhabbañ ca puna[8] kūṭaṃ cattāro ca[9] hitena[10] cā ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso[11] asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ[12] dhammaṃ paripūressatī[13] ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati[14], abhisamācārikaṃ

[1] Ph. no; T. M_6. M_7 nev'. [2] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.
[3] M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.
[4] M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānaṃ.
[5] Ph. ananussutañ ca kutañ ca.
[6] M_6 °khittena; M_7 °khitte. [7] M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.
[8] T. M_7 pura; *omitted by* M_6; Ph. suno.
[9] S. pi; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[10] T. M_6. M_7 ahitena, *and then* vaggo ti; Ph. tena cā ti.
[11] M. appaṭisso *and* sappaṭisso *throughout.*
[12] M. S. ābhi° *throughout.*
[13] M. Ph. °pūrissati *and* °pūritvā *throughout.*
[14] T. *continues* So vata *and so on.*

dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati [1].

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ [2] dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati [3], sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ [4] paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ [5] dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā [6] paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati [1].

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhā-

---

[1] M. Ph. vijjatī ti. [2] M. *inserts* gacchati.
[3] T. *continues* So vata *and so on.*
[4] M_6 *inserts* paripuretvā (*sic*) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.
[5] M_6 *omits all from* abhi° *to* vijjati.
[6] M_6 *omits all from* samādhi° *to* vijjati.

nam etaṃ vijjati[1], samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātarūpassa[2] upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu[3] hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sīsaṃ, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca[4] jātarūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu[4] hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca[4] na ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ[5] hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci[6] pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi muddikāya[7] yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena[8] yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu[9] hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca[10] sammāsamādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu[9] hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca[10] na ca sammāsamādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu[9] ca kam-

---

[1] M_7 vijjatī ti, *and omits the rest.* [2] M_6 rūpassa.
[3] M_6. M_7 muduṃ *throughout.* [4] *omitted by* M_6.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 vippamuttaṃ *throughout.*
[6] M_6. M_7 yassā yassā ci; T. yassā yassā ca.
[7] T. M_7 paṇḍitāya; M_6 paṃḍikāya.
[8] M_6. M_7 gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.
[9] Ph. *also* muduṃ. [10] *omitted by* Ph.

maṇiyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca[1] na ca[2] pabhaṅgu[3] sammāsamādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa[4] ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa[5] dhammassa[1] cittaṃ abhininnāmeti[6] abhiññāsacchikiriyāya[7], tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati[8] āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ[9]: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ[10], bahudhā[11] pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ[12] seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne[13] gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā[14], ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ[15] seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva Brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va-saṃvatteyyan[16]' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati[8] āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse[17] ca ye dūre[18] santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati[8] āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ[19], vītarāgaṃ vā[1] cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph. [3] Ph. *adds* ca.
[4] *omitted by* M_6. Ph.; M_6 *omits also* ca.
[5] Ph. c'abhiññākaraṇiyassa.
[6] Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhinnāmeti.
[7] M. °karaṇiyāya; Ph. °karaṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyā. [8] *omitted by* M_6.
[9] Ph. paccanupabh°; M. M_6 paccanubhaveyya; M_7 °yyā *throughout.*
[10] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* assaṃ: pe, *then* yāvā br°; M. assa *throughout.* [11] Ph. bahu. [12] *also* Ph. °yya
[13] M. °no; Ph. °nena. [14] M. Ph. °viyaṃ. [15] Ph. kareyya.
[16] M_6 vā saṃ°
[17] M. Ph. manusse *throughout.* [18] M. Ph. *add* ye.
[19] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *after* paj°, *and then* vimuttaṃ *and so on.*

cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā[1] cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ[2] vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā[3] cittaṃ vimuttaṃ[4] cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyan' ti[1], tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo[5] tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ[6] pi jātiyo cattāḷīsaṃ[7] pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi[8] jātisahassaṃ pi[9] jātisatasahassaṃ pi[10] aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ[11] evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī[12] evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ[13], tatrāpāsiṃ[11] evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī, evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. sammohaṃ. [3] *omitted by* M_6.
[4] M_6 *omits all from* vimuttaṃ *to* tatra, *but it has* pajānāti *instead of* pajāneyyan ti; T. M_7 *have after* cittan ti: pajāneyyan ti tatra.
[5] T. M_6 M_7 *have after* jātiyo: pe, *then* iti *and so on.*
[6] Ph. tīsaṃ. [7] M. °rīsaṃ; Ph. °risaṃ.
[8] Ph. sataṃ pi jātiyo. [9] Ph. sahassaṃ pi jātiyo.
[10] Ph. satasahassaṃ pi jātiyo. [11] M. Ph. °si.
[12] Ph. °dukkhaṃpaṭi° [13] M. Ph. °di.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena[1] satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe[2] dubbaṇṇe[2] sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ[3] vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ[3] saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ[2] diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa[4] hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā[5] pi na pāripūriṃ[6] gacchati, taco[7] pi na

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* °kena: pe, *then* yathākammupage *and so on.* [2] *omitted by* Ph. [3] Ph. °ti.
[4] M. °vippa° *throughout*; Ph. *only once.*
[5] S. pappa° [6] M_6 pari°
[7] T. M_6. M_7 *have* taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na p° g°

pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti[1] sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno[2] hoti sammāsamādhi[3], sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho[3] sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa[4] papaṭikā[5] pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco[6] pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti[1] sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ[7] hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā[8] sammādiṭṭhi[9] cetovimuttiphalā ca[3] hoti[3] cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā[10] ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] T. M_6. M. *have after* hoti: pe, *then* vimutti° *and so on.*
[2] T. M_6. M_7. S. upanissayasamp° *throughout.*
[3] *omitted by* M_6. [4] M. Ph. *add* ca. [5] S. pappa°
[6] T. M_6. M_7 *have* taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi p° g°
[7] Ph. *here* upanissasamp°
[8] *only* M_9 (Com.) *has* °ggahītā, *but not in every place where this word recurs.* [9] M_6 *inserts* cetovimutti hoti.
[10] T. *omits all from* paññā° *to* Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā[1] ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā[2] ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti[3] vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā[4] ca paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bkikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha[5] bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ[6] vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo[7] sabrahmacārī. Yathā[8] yathā[9] bhikkhave tassa[10] bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo[11] sukhaṃ vedeti[12], sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ[13] bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha[5] bhikkhuno appamattassa[14] ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena[3] paresaṃ deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

---

[1] S. suttā° [2] M_6 satānu° [3] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.
[4] M_6 phalān° [5] Ph. *inserts* bhikkhave.
[6] M_6 anuppattaṃ. [7] T. M_6. M_7 °niko *throughout.*
[8] Ph. *has* Tathāgatassa so tasmiṃ dhamme *and so on.*
[9] T. *adds* vā. [10] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[11] Ph. passaddhana° [12] T M_6. M_7 vediyati *throughout.*
[13] M_6 imaṃ. [14] *omitted by* M_6.

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ[1] dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti[2] dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha[3] bhikkhuno appamattassa[4] ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave[5] bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi[6] yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ[7] karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ[8] karoti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino . . . pe[9] . . . yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave[2] bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ[10] yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvittaketi

---

[1] M. Ph. tasmi. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.
[4] S. *has after* °ttassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemaṃ *and so on.*
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] M. Ph. nāpi *throughout.*
[7] M_6 sajjāyaṃ *throughout.* [8] Ph. *inserts* na.
[9] M. Ph. la; T. M_6. M_7 *give the full sentence*; M_6, *however, repeats after* aparikkhīṇā vā *one preceding line, viz.* °no pāmujjaṃ jāyati *and so on.* [10] M. Ph. °bhūtaṃ.

anuvicarati[1] manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā[2] so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha[3] bhikkhuno appamattassa[4] ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno[5] na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena .sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati[6], api ca khvassa[7] aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ[8] hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ[9] suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno[10] aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ[11] samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha[12] bhikkhuno appamattassa[4] ātāpino pahi-

[1] S. °vicāreti *throughout.* [2] Ph. yathā yathā.
[3] Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.
[4] S. *has after* °ttassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemaṃ *and so on.*
[5] M_6 bhikkhu. [6] Ph. anupekkhati.
[7] M_6. M_7 khvāssa; T. kho vāssa. [8] M_7 duggahitaṃ.
[9] M. Ph. supadh° *throughout.*
[10] M_6. M_7 *insert here the whole phrase beginning with* yathāsutam *and ending with* bhikkhuno.
[11] T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya tathā tathā cittaṃ. [12] M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ[1] vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ[1] vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātī ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvetha[2] appamāṇaṃ nipakā[3] patissatā. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ pañca ñāṇāni paccattaṃ yeva[4] uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatiñ ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmiso' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito[5]' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ[6] samādhi santo[7] paṇīto paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvato[8]' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'so[9] kho panāhaṃ imaṃ samādhiṃ[10] sato[10] 'va[10] samāpajjāmi sato 'va[11] vuṭṭhahāmī' ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvetha appamāṇaṃ nipakā[12] patissatā. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ imāni pañca ñāṇāni paccattaṃ yeva uppajjantī ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. bhāvetaṃ.
[3] M nippakā; Ph. nipakkā *throughout*; M_6 nipakaṃ.
[4] M. Ph. S. °ttañ ñeva *throughout.*
[5] M. Ph. mahāpurisa° [6] T. *omits this whole phrase.*
[7] *omitted by* S.
[8] M. °vārivāvaṭo; Ph. °saṅkāre niggayhavārivāvato (*sic*); M_6 niggahavāritavato; M_7 °tāvato (*sic*); T. S. °vāritappatto.
[9] M. sato. [10] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[11] *omitted by all* MSS (*also* S.) *except* M_6. M_7.
[12] T. nipakaṃ.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha[1] sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi...pe[2]...paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So[3] imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti[4] parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho[4] nahāpako[5] vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahāniyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa[6] nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā[7] snehaparetā santarabāhirā[8] phuṭā snehena na[9] ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe[2] ... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado[10] ubbhidodako[11], tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ[12] na uttarāya

---

[1] M. Ph. *omit the following words till* Katamā; S. *has* pe.
[2] M. pa; Ph. T. M_6. M_7 *omit it* (M_6 *adds* vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). [3] *omitted by* T. [4] *omitted by* M_6.
[5] M. Ph. S. nhā° *throughout.*
[6] M. Ph. sā nhān°; T. sāyya nāhānīyya; S. sāyaṃ nhā°
[7] M. Ph. S. sineha° *throughout.* [8] M. Ph. S. samantara°
[9] *omitted by* T. M_6. [10] M. Ph. *add* gambhīro.
[11] S. ubhitod° [12] M_6. M_7 *invert these two words.*

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na[1] dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na[2] kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya[3], atha kho tamhā[4] ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā[5] ubbhijjitvā[6] tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya[7] paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti paripparati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena[8] apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe[9] ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti paripparati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ[10] vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'aggā[11] yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni[12] paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ[12] vā[12] puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā[12] apphuṭaṃ assa[13], evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti paripparati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā[14].

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] *omitted by* T. M_6. S.
[3] M_9 (Com.). S. nānuppº; M. anuppavaccheyya.
[4] Ph. sabbā. [5] M_6 dhārā: T. sītaṃ vāridhāraṃ.
[6] Ph. uppajjitvā.
[7] *omitted by* T. Ph. [8] M_6 nipajatikena sukhena.
[9] *omitted by all MSS except* S. [10] M_7 ºniyā.
[11] M_6. M_7 ca aggā. [12] *omitted by* T. [13] M_6 mā assa.
[14] M_7 *adds* ca.

hānā[1] ... pe[2] ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi[3] bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā[4] nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ[5] hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ[6] suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya[7].

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño 'va[8] aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, ṭhito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā[9] bhāvanā.

Evaṃ bhāvite kho[10] bhikkhave bhikkhu[11] ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsācchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva[12] sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhāre ṭhapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo[11], tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya[13], āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ

---

[1] Ph. S. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.
[2] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[3] T. *shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words.* [4] M. Ph. pārumpitvā.
[5] M. Ph. sugah° *throughout.*
[6] M. Ph. supa° *throughout.*
[7] T. paññāya ti, *then* ariyassa bhikkhave *and so on.*
[8] M_6. M_7. S. vā. [9] T. M_6. M_7. pañcanū.
[10] *omitted by* T. [11] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[12] M_6 yatra yatr' eva. [13] S. āvaṭṭeyya.

bhante'. Evam[1] eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu[2] evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva[3] sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane[4].

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharaṇī caturassā[5] ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ muñceyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave[2] bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa[6] abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa[7] dhammassa[8] cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya[9], tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho[10] yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo[11], tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo[12] assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yen' icchakaṃ[13] yad icchakaṃ sāreyya[14] pi paccāsāreyya[15] pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike[16] sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ[17] bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya[9], tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ pa-

---

[1] T. evam evan taṃ abhinnāmeti *and so on.*
[2] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [3] M_6 yatra yatr' eva.
[4] T. *has after* ayatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . . āyatane.
[5] M. caturaṃsā; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M_6. M_7 caturasso. [6] *omitted by* M_6. [7] M_6 abhiṃñāya sacchi°
[8] M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la, *and then* sati sati *and so on.* [9] M_6. M_7 °kiriyā. [10] M_7 jaṃñaratho.
[11] M. odhastha°; Ph. odhatta°; T. S. osata°; M_6 odhassapato. [12] M_6 Ph. yogācariyo. [13] Ph. yad icchakaṃ.
[14] M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M_9 (Com.) = ujukaṃ purato peseyya.
[15] M. paccāhar°; Ph. paccābhar°; M_9 (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. [16] *omitted by* T. [17] M_7 evam evaṃ.

ccanubhaveyyaṃ[1]: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ[2] ... pe[3] ... yāva Brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteyyan'[4] ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya ... pe[5] ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ ... pe[5] ... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyan[4] 'ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, seyyathīdaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe[6] ... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan'[4] ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ... pe[7] ... yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ[8] cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

---

[1] M. T. M_6. M_7 °bhaveyya; T. M_6. M_7 *have after* °bhaveyya: pe, *and then* āsavānaṃ *and so on.* [2] M. Ph. assa.

[3] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [4] M. °yyā.

[5] M. Ph. *put the phrase in full, as above p.* 17 *sq., but, in the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz.* sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vitadosaṃ (*sic*) vā cittaṃ samohaṃ vā cittaṃ .... samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ti pajā° (Ph. *has* asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ sam° vā c° av° vā c° vim° vā cittan ti.)

[6] M. Ph. la. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph.

[8] T. M_6. M_7 *omit the next words till* sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapītakhāyitasāyitasammāpariṇāmaṃ[1] gacchati, caṅkamādhigato[2] samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsā ti.

XXX.

1. Ekaṃ[3] samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ[4] nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosuṃ kho Icchānaṅgalakā[5] brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu[6] bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ[7] Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā[8]. So[9] imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ[10] sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ[11] pajaṃ[12] sadevamanussaṃ[13] sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe[14] kalyāṇaṃ[14] pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ[14] sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ[15] khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

---

[1] M. Ph. S. asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ s°; M_6. M_7 °khāyitasāyitaṃ s°; T. °khāyitasammā°

[2] M_6 evaṃ samādhigato.

[3] M. Ph. *put before* Ekaṃ: Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

[4] T. M_6. M_7 Icchānaṃk° *throughout.*

[5] M_6. M_7 °likā.

[6] T. M_6. M_7 khalu.

[7] M_6. M_7. Ph. Bhagavantaṃ.

[8] M. T. *add* ti.

[9] *omitted by* Ph.

[10] Ph. mārakaṃ.

[11] Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇiṃ.

[12] T. °ṇiyā pajāya.

[13] T. °manussāya.

[14] *omitted by* M_6.

[15] M. Ph. bahutaṃ *throughout.*

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā[1] maññe macche vilopentī' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva[2] uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā[3] ca[3] mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ[4] mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va[5] bhavissanti[6] brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā[7] c'eva jānapadā[8] ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake[9] deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva[10] dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va[5] bhavissanti[6] brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāṇan' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā[11] ca mayā[12] yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ[13] mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

---

1 M_6. M_7 kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭā.
2 S. c'eva.
3 *omitted by* T.; M_7 *has* vā *instead of* mā ca.
4 M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; *omitted by* S. 5 M_6. M_7 ca.
6 M. gamissanti. 7 T. negamattā.
8 Ph. janapadā *throughout*. 9 M. Ph. phulla°
10 T. yena ca. 11 *omitted by* T. Ph.; T. *omits also* ca.
12 *omitted by* M_6. M_7. 13 M. Ph. 'haṃ; *omitted by* S.

Asitapītakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte[1] pāṭikkūlyatā[2] saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu[3] kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikkūlyatā[2] saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne pāṭikkūlyatā[2] saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo[4] tatiyo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā[6] dussīlānuggahena ca[7]
Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgitena cā ti[8].

XXXI.

1. Ekaṃ[9] samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi[10] rājakumārisatehi[11] parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

---

[1] S. asubha° [2] T. M_6. M_7 paṭi° [3] T. M_6. M_7 chassu.
[4] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[5] M. S. tass' udd°; Ph. uddānagāthā.
[6] M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M_6. M_7 'gāravañ ca kilesā.
[7] T. M_6. M_7 dussīlānuggahapañcamaṃ.
[8] *this line is much corrupted in all MSS*; M. Ph. *then add*: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.
[9] *This passage is not to be found but in* M_7.
[10] S. *adds* ca; M_6 *omits* pañcahi, *and has* kumārasatehi.
[11] M_7 kumārī°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyuṃ[1], devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti[2].

4. Sace pana te[3] bhante tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti[2].

6. Sace pana te[3] bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa[4] manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva[5] bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva[5] bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva[6] upahāraṃ upaharanti[7] appaṃ

---

[1] T. M6. M7 uppajjeyyuṃ *generally.*
[2] S. °hātī ti. [3] *omitted by* M6. [4] Ph. T. M6 tyāssa.
[5] S. manāpena.
[6] M. Ph. S. °pañ ñeva, *and so throughout in every similar case.* [7] Ph. °hāranti.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti, arahattappattānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esāhaṃ[1] Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin[2] ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'idaṃ bhante alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassa pi[3] upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññānī ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evam[4] etaṃ[4] Sumane[4], alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, devabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññānī ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā[5] Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā
sabbe tāragaṇe[6] loke ābhāya atirocati
tath'eva sīlasampanno saddho purisapuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.
Yathā pi megho thanayaṃ vijjumālī satakkaku
thalaṃ ninnañ ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ
evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako
maccharim[7] adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhānehi paṇḍito:
āyunā yasasā c'eva[8] vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca
sa ve[9] bhogaparibbūḷho[10] pecca sagge ca modatī[11] ti.

---

[1] T. panāhaṃ. [2] Ph. M_7. S. vimuttan.
[3] T. °bhūtassāpi *throughout.*
[4] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_7. [5] M. Ph. S. vatvāna.
[6] Ph. tārigaṇā. [7] T. M_6. M_7 °raṃ.
[8] M. ayunā ca yasenā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.
[9] Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.
[10] M. S. °byūḷho; M_6 paribulho.
[11] M. Ph. S. pamodatī.

XXXII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi[1] kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi: 'kathaṃrūpe nu[2] kho bhante Satthari pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno[3] kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā[4] vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana[5] pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā, virāgo tesaṃ[6] aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo[7] taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho

---

[1] Ph. S. *add* ca. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *leave out here and in the next phrases* kāyassa bh° p° s° yeva up°
[4] M. Ph. apādā, dvipādā *and so on.*
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] *all MSS exc.* S. *insert* dhammānaṃ.
[7] T. vabbup°; M_6 vaddhu°; M_7 vadhup°

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana[1] pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana[1] pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi sīlāni[2], ariyakantāni[3] tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu sīlesu paripūrakārino, agge[4] te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana[5] paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hotī ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare.
Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
aggaṃ āyu[6] ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatī ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye[7] viharati Jātiyāvane[8]. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā[9] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā[9] Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhanteBhagavā svātanāya attacatuttho[10]

---

[1] *omitted by* T.
[2] S. sīlānaṃ. [3] M. Ph. *insert* sīlāni.
[4] M. Ph. aggesu. [5] *omitted by* T. Ph.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 āyuñ. [7] Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.
[8] Ph. Jatiyāvane; M_7 Jotiyā° [9] Ph. °netto.
[10] T. attanā catuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā[1] Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno[2] nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā[1] Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tāsaṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsaṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tāsaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yassa[3] mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kiṃkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo' ti. Evaṃ hi[4] vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti[5] mātā ti vā pitā[6] ti[6] vā[6] samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma[7] pūjissāma[7] abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā[8]' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā[9] kammantā[10] uṇṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātun' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yo so[11] bhattu abbhantaro[10] antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

---

[1] Ph. °natto. [2] M. Ph. °nattassa.
[3] Ph. S. *insert* kho, M. *has* vo.
[4] M. Ph. evañ hi *throughout*. [5] T. dassanti.
[6] *omitted by* Ph. [7] S. °essāma.
[8] S. °essāmā; T. M_6. M_7 pūjessāma. [9] M. Ph. °tara.
[10] *omitted by* T. [11] T. ye te.

vā kammakarā ti vā, tesaṃ katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānissāma khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ ca paccaṃsena[1] vibhajissāmā' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yaṃ bhattā āharissati[2] dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ[3] ārakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca[4] bhavissāma adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikāyo'[5] ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjatī ti.

Yo naṃ bharati[6] sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
sabbakāmaraharaṃ[7] posaṃ bhattāraṃ[8] nātimaññati
na cāpi[9] sotthi bhattāraṃ[8] issāvādena[10] rosaye[11]
bhattu[12] ca garuno sabbe[13] paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.[14]
Uṭṭhāhikā[15] analasā saṃgahitaparijjānā[16]
bhattu[17] manāpaṃ[18] carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati[19]
yā evaṃ[20] vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā[21]
manāpā nāma te[22] devā yattha sā upapajjati[23] ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena

---

[1] S. c'assa paccayaṃsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenāsanaṃ paccattaṃsena saṃvibh°
[2] M. Ph. °rissanti. [3] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_6.
[4] T. tassa *instead of* tattha ca; M_7 *omits* ca, *but has* tattha. [5] S. °kā. [6] M_6 harati.
[7] T. S. °kāmaharaṃ; °kāmabharaṃ; M. Ph. T. M_6 *have* taṃ *before* sabba° [8] Ph. attānaṃ. [9] M_6 vā pi.
[10] Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. [11] Ph. vāsaye.
[12] T. bhattuñ; M_6. M_7 bhattañ. [13] M. Ph. sabbaṃ.
[14] M_6 *adds* ti; Ph. paṇḍito. [15] M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.
[16] M_6 sahaṅgitaparivajjanā. [17] Ph. tattha.
[18] M_6 bhattuṃ ca nāmaṃ. [19] M_6 °rakkhitaṃ.
[20] T. evaṃ yā. [21] T. M_6. M_7 cchanda°
[22] *omitted by* T. [23] M_6 *has here quite correctly* upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante[1] sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sīhā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Sīha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ[2] pi Sīha dāyako[3] dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino[4] kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ pi[5] samparāyikaṃ dānaphalan ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

Yānīmāni[6] bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ[7] ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni[8] jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko' ti. Ahaṃ

---

[1] M. *adds* Bhagavā. [2] T. *omits all from* yaṃ *to* manāpo.
[3] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [4] T. gahapatino.
[5] Ph. Sīha; *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [6] M_6. M_7 yāni.
[7] S. na 'haṃ. [8] M_7 cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ[1] petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Sīha dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjatī' ti, etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca[2] panāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmī' ti. 'Evam etaṃ Sīha[3], evam etaṃ Sīha[4], dāyako Sīha[5] dānapati kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjatī' ti.

Dadaṃ piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ[6] bahū, kittiñ[7] ca pappoti yaso ca[8] vaḍḍhati,
amaṅkubhūto parisaṃ[9] vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amacchari.
Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccheramalaṃ sukhesino
te dīgharattaṃ tidive patiṭṭhitā devānaṃ sahavyagatā[10] ramanti te
katāvakāsā katakusalā ito cutā sayaṃpabhā anuvicaranti Nandanaṃ[11].
Te[9] tattha nandanti ramanti modare[12] samappitā kāmaguṇehi pañcahi
katvāna vākyaṃ asitassa[13] tādino ramanti[14] sagge[15] sugatassa sāvakā ti.

---

[1] T. *adds* pi. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] M_7 *adds* dāyako.
[4] M. Ph. T. *have this phrase only once.*
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7. [6] M. na; *omitted by* Ph.
[7] Ph. bahukitti.
[8] M. yasaṃ pavaḍḍhati; Ph. yasaṃ samvaḍḍhati; S. yas' assa vaḍḍhati.
[9] *omitted by* M_6.
[10] M. Ph. M_6. M_7 sahabyatā; T. sahavyataṃ gatā.
[11] M_6. M_7. S. °ne. [12] M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.
[13] = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M_{10} (Com.).
[14] M. S. kamanti.
[15] S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto[1] hoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti sataṃ dhammaṃ anukkamaṃ
santo naṃ[2] sadā[3] bhajanti[4] saññatā brahmacārayo.
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ
yaṃ[5] so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti[6] anāsavo ti[7].

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti[8], dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni[9], tāni paṭhamaṃ sīlavantesu patiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānānī ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vītamaccharā[10]
kāle[11] dinnaṃ ariyesu[12] ujubhūtesu tādisu
vippasannamanā[13] tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccaṃ karonti vā
na tesaṃ[14] dakkhiṇā ūnā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.
Tasmā dade appaṭivāṇacitto[15] yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ
puññāni paralokasmiṃ patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti.

---

[1] S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.
[2] *omitted by* T. [3] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 *add* sappurisā. [5] M_6 ya.
[6] S. parinibbhātan° [7] T. °savā.
[8] S. *omits this phrase.* [9] T. °phalā.
[10] M. Ph. °maccherā. [11] T. M_6. M_7. S. kālena.
[12] *omitted by* T. [13] M_6 avippa°
[14] T. M_6. M_7. S. tena. [15] *all MSS have* °vāna°

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā[1] vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukhaṃ datvā sukhassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, paṭibhānaṃ datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañca ṭhānāni detī ti.

Āyudo balado dhīro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado
sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukhaṃ so adhigacchati.
Āyuṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sukhañ ca paṭibhānado
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjatī[2] ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe[3] kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddhaṃ yeva paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ yeva paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhass' eva[4] paṭhamaṃ paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa[5], saddhass' eva[4] paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā[6] desenti, no tathā assaddhassa[5]. Saddho kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe[7] kulaputte[8] ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ[9] cātummahāpathe[10] mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, evam

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *shorten the sentence by adding here immediately* sukhaṃ datvā balaṃ datvā *and so on.*
[2] T. yatthū°; M_7 yatthupagacchatī. [3] Ph. sadde.
[4] M. saddhañ ñeva. [5] M. asaddhaṃ. [6] Ph. desento.
[7] Ph. sadde. [8] Ph. °putto. [9] Ph. subhumi.
[10] M. Ph. catumahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānan ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto[1] khandhimā[2] va mahādumo[3]
mūlavā phalasampanno patiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.
Manorame[4] āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalatthaṃ[5] phalabhojino.
Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ sorataṃ[6] sakhilaṃ muduṃ
vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā
puññakkhettāni[7] lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kulavaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati[8], atha vā pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassatī[9] ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānan ti.

Pañcaṭṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe[10] dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati'[9]:
ṭhānān'etāni sampassaṃ puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

---

[1] Ph. °bahupeto; M_7 phalaṃpeto.
[2] Ph. khandha°; M_6 khandhitvā ca. [3] M_6 mahāḷuko.
[4] M. Ph. °ramme. [5] Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā.
[6] S. surataṃ. [7] T. °kkhettan ti.
[8] T. M_6. M_7. S. paṭipajjati.
[9] M_6 anuppād°; M. Ph. T. anupad°
[10] T. ṭhassati; M_6 ciraṭṭhitaṭṭhe.

karonti nesaṃ kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakārinaṃ.
Ovādakārī bhataposī kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayaṃ
saddho sīlena sampanno putto hoti pasaṃsiyo ti.

XL.

1. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, papaṭikāya vaḍḍanti, phegguṇā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddhaṃ kulapatiṃ[1] nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati[2]. Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati[2].
Saddhaṃ bhikkhave kulapatiṃ nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhatī ti.

Yathā hi[3] pabbato selo araññasmiṃ brahāvane
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī[4],
tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ kulapatim idha[5]
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujīvino,
tyāssa[6] sīlavato sīlaṃ cāgaṃ sucaritāni ca
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā;
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ[7] sugatigāminaṃ
nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo[8] catuttho[8].

Udānaṃ[9]:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Sīho dānānisaṃsayo[10]
Kālabhojanasaddhā ca[11] ṭhānaputtena[12] te dasā ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. °puttaṃ *throughout.* [2] T. M_6. M_7 vaḍḍhanti.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 ca. [4] T. M_7 vanaspati; M_6 vanassa pati.
[5] M. Ph. idha-m. [6] M. S. tyassa. [7] M. Th. S. saggaṃ.
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] M. Ph. tatr' udd°; S. tass' udd°
[10] T. M_6. M_7 Sihanādena pañcamaṃ.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 kulabhojana- (M_6 °bhojanena) saddhāya.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 puttasālehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme[1]. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogānaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro[2] sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā[3] honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balī[4] kattā hoti: ñātibalim[5] atithibalim[6] pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devabaliṃ[7]. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

[2] T. M_6. M_7 *shorten this sentence by omitting* sukheti p° sammā s° pari° *after* mātā°; M_6 *is extremly spoiled in this* vagga. [3] Ph. yathā. [4] Ph. bale.

[5] Ph. °balaṃ *throughout.* [6] *omitted by* Ph.

[7] T. M_7 devatā°; *omitted by* M_6.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā[1] paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ[2] dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ayaṃ pañcamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata[3] bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippaṭisāro. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avippaṭisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā[4] vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balī[5] katā
upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto saññatā brahmacāriyo
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ
so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ:
etaṃ[6] anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme ṭhito naro
idh'eva[7] naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modatī[8] ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ[9] atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādento bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evam

---

[1] Ph. maruppavādā. [2] M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.
[3] M_6. M_7 'va. [4] M. Ph. taccā. [5] Ph. balā.
[6] M. Ph. evaṃ. [7] T. M_6. M_7 idham eva.
[8] M. Ph. M_7. S. pamodatī. [9] M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ[1] atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotī ti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati dhammaguttaṃ[2]
bahussutaṃ sīlavatūpapannaṃ[3] dhamme ṭhitaṃ na vijahāti kitti.
Dhammaṭṭhaṃ sīlasampannaṃ saccavādiṃ hirimanaṃ
nekkhaṃ jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati[4]?
devā pi naṃ pasāṃsanti, Brahmunā pi pasaṃsito ti[5].

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ na āyācanahetu[6] vā na[7] patthanāhetu[6] vā paṭilābhaṃ vadāmi.

3. Imesañ ce[7] gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyāca-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ. [2] Ph. °vuttaṃ.
[3] M_6 °vatuppannaṃ. [4] M_7 aharati; T. arati.
[5] T. *has instead of this line* devatthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti tī; M_6 pasaṃsito pī ti. [6] M. Ph. M_6. S. °nahetu.
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu[1] vā paṭilābho abhavissa, ko idha kena[2] hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā āyussa vā pi hetum[3]. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetuṃ. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhassa vā pi hetuṃ. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti sukhassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā yasassa vā pi hetuṃ. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā saggānaṃ vā pi hetuṃ. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti saggānan ti.

Āyuṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ saggaṃ uccākulīnataṃ
ratiyo patthayānena uḷārā aparāparā
appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

---

[1] M. Ph. M_6. S. °nahetu. [2] T. idh' ekena.
[3] S. hetu *throughout.*

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito
diṭṭhe[1] dhamme ca[2] yo attho yo[3] c'attho samparāyiko,
atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ[4] khādaniyaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ[5], taṃ me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyi labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ[6] nāliyāsākaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā[7] me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante sālīnaṃ odano vigatakāḷako[8] anekasūpo anekavyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

---

[1] M_6 diṭṭh'eva. [2] *omitted by* M_6. [3] M_6 so.
[4] M. Ph. sāli°; M_6 sāluppakaṃ.
[5] S. sampannavarasūkara° [6] M. Ph. S. nibbatta°
[7] M_6. M_7 *omit this sentence.* [8] T. vijitakālako.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato[1] paṭikatthato[2] paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ[3] jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappatī' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakaṃ agghati adhikasatasahassaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭigganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumodi[4].

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ yo ujubhūtesu dadāti chandasā
acchādanaṃ sayanam ath'annapānaṃ[5] nānappakārāni ca paccayāni,
cattañ ca muttañ ca anuggahītaṃ khettūpame arahante viditvā
so duccajaṃ[6] sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kālam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapajji[7].

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo[8] kevalakap-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. goṇaka° [2] *omitted by* M.
[3] S. etaṃ. [4] S. anumodati.
[5] M. sayanam annapānaṃ; Ph. sayana-annapānaṃ.
[6] M_7 dubbajaṃ. [7] T. uppajji; M_6. M_7 uppajjati.
[8] M. Ph. T. M_6 °vaṇṇā.

paṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Uggaṃ devaputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Ugga yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate pun' aggaṃ,
varassa[1] dātā varalābhī[2] hoti, seṭṭhaṃ dado seṭṭham upeti ṭhānaṃ.
Aggadāyī[3] varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjatī[4] ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno[5]...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭhaṃ[6] paribhunjamāno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ

---

[1] Ph. parassa. [2] M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

[3] *all MSS. exc.* S. *have* Yo agga° [4] T. yathūppajjatī.

[5] M. *has* la *after* pari°, *and so throughout*; T. *has after* pari°: appamāṇaṃ ceto°, *and then* pe | vihāraṃ pari° mañca° pari° gilāna° *and so on*; M_6. M_7 *have after* pari° *only* vihāram pari° *and so on, as before.*

[6] Ph. piṭhaṃ mañcaṃ; M. piṭṭhaṃ pañcaṃ; M_7 pañcapīṭhaṃ.

upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

3. Imehi[1] ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde[2] na[2] sukaraṃ udakassa[3] pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettakāni[4] udakāḷhānī'[5] ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatāni[6]' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahassāni[7]' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahassānī[8]' ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchatī ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇānam ālayaṃ
najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā[9] puthū savanti upayanti sāgaraṃ

---

[1] T. imehi pañcahi bh° puññābhi° [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] M_6 udakapuññassa. [4] M_6 yattakāni.
[5] S. udakāḷhakāni, *and so always* udakāḷhaka°, M. Ph. udakāḷhasatānī. [6] M. Ph. °sahassānī.
[7] M. Ph. °satasahassānī. [8] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[9] *In* T. *this word runs* naraganas°; *in* M_7 ṇaragaṇās° (M_6 naragasaṃvitā).

evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ seyyānisajjattharaṇassa[1] dāyakaṃ
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ najjo yathā vārivahāvasāgaran ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā[2] sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ sutadhanaṃ cāgadhanaṃ paññādhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe[3] . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sīladhanaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, . . . pe[4] . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sutadhanaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe[5] . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanānī ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. °nipaccattar° [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M. Ph. la. [4] M. Ph. pa. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatiṭṭhitā
sīlañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasaṃsitaṃ
saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ:
adaliddo ti[1] taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.
Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādaṃ[2] dhammadassanaṃ
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhānasāsanan ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhanīyāni[3] ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā·vyādhīyī ti[4] ... maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti ... khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī ti ... nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti[5], sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷī[6] kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam[7] pi me[8] na cchādeyya[9], kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

---

[1] M_6 ca. [2] M_6 padānaṃ. [3] Ph. alambh° *throughout.*
[4] T. M_6. M_7 *add* pe. [5] T. M_6. M_7 uppatti.
[6] M. T. M_6. M_7 °iṃ *throughout.* [7] T. M_6. M_7 bhuttaṃ.
[8] *omitted by* T.; M_6. M_7 maṃ *throughout.*
[9] T. cchedeyya; M_{10} (Com.) na cchādeyyā ti na rucceyya.

vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti[1], sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me[2] na cchādeyya[3], kāye pi[4] dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti[1], sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c' eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me[2] na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷī kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi[5] savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho may' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nas-

---

1 T. M_6. M_7 uppatti. 2 T. M_6. M_7 maṃ.
3 T. na ccheyya. 4 T. kāye na.
5 T. M_6. M_7 abbahi; M_{10} (Com.) abbahī ti nihari.

sanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ paridеveyyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me[1] na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷī kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi[2] savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha[3] labbhā[4] api[5] appako pi,
socantam enaṃ dukkhitaṃ[6] viditvā paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti,
yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati[7] atthavinicchayaññū,
paccatthikā 'ssa[8] dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ[9] avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
Japena[10] mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā
yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,
sace 'va jāneyya[11] 'alabbhaneyyo[12] mayā vā[13] aññena vā esa attho',
asocamāno adhivāsayeyya 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī' ti?

---

1 T. M_6. M_7 maṃ. 2 T. M_6. M_7 abbahi.
3 M_6. M_7 'va; T. *is here corrupt.*
4 T. Ph. S. labbhati. 5 M_6 pi; Ph. aya.
6 T. sukhitaṃ. 7 Ph. vedati.
8 M. Ph. paccattikassa. 9 Ph. sukhaṃ.
10 M. Ph. S. jappena. 11 M. Ph. S. pajān°
12 T. °nīyo. 13 T. M_6. M_7 ca.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi[1]-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno[2] nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ[3] viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni[4] samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jirī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, ... pe[5]... Na socanāya na[6] paridevanāya ... pe[5]... 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī' ti?

L.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme[7]. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā[8] piyāpāyena[9] neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ[10] Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito[11]. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ[12] āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

---

[1] M. Ph. Passenadī *throughout.*
[2] S. °bhāṇo, *also below* °bhāṇiṃ. [3] Ph. °bhāni.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ṭhānāni: pe, *and then* kammaṃ daḷhaṃ *and so on.* [5] M. Ph. la. [6] *omitted by* Ph.
[7] T. Kukūṭ°
[8] M. Ph. devīyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādevīyā.
[9] M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālaṅk°) piyāya manāpāya. [10] M_7 °divā. [11] S. °muñcito *throughout.*
[12] S. sokār° *throughout.*

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā[1] sarīraṃ āyasāya[2] teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya[2] doṇiyā paṭikujjatha[3], yathā mayaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāmā' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā[4] Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya[2] teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujji. Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena[5] neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre[6] ajjhomucchito. Kin[7] nu kho Muṇḍo rājā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho pan' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato «paṇḍito vyatto[8] medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno[9] vuddho[10] c'eva arahā ca.» Yan nūna Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho pan' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato «paṇḍito vyatto[8] medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno[9] vuddho[10] c'eva arahā ca.» Yadi[11] pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā'ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

---

[1] Ph. M_7 Bhaddādevīyā. [2] M. T. M_6. M_7. S. ayasāya.
[3] T. °kūjjetha; Ph. °kuñjatha.
[4] M. patisunitvā; Ph. °sunetvā.
[5] M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk°) piyāya manāpāya *throughout*. [6] M. Ph. sarīraṃ. [7] M_7. S. kaṃ.
[8] M. Ph. viyatto. [9] Ph. S. °bhāṇo.
[10] M. Ph. buddho; S. vuḍḍho.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi[1]. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito[2] upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā[3] yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito[4]. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññatī' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katāvakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññatī' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni[5] yānāni yojāpehī' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni[5] yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni[5] yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññatī' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ[6] yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi[7] yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā[8] Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

[1] Ph. paṭinivedehi. [2] S. °taṃ. [3] M. Ph. paṭisutvā.
[4] *here also* T. °muñcito. [5] T. bhaddāni *only once.*
[6] S. bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; M_6. M_7 bhadrayānaṃ.
[7] M. Ph. M_6. M_7. S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.
[8] M. Ph. S. yena āy°

mantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho[1] Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ paridevevyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati... maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati... khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ paridevevyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

[1] *omitted by* T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ paridevеyyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷī kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷī kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha[1] labbhā api[2] appako pi,
socantam enaṃ dukkhitaṃ viditvā paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti,
yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthavinicchayaññū,
paccatthikā 'ssa[3] dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
Japena[4] mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā
yathā yathā yattha labhatha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,
sace 'va jāneyya[5] 'alabbhaneyyo[6] mayā vā[7] aññena vā esa attho',
asocamāno adhivāsayeyya 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī' ti?

8. Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho[8] ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti? 'Sokasallaharaṇo[9] nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo' ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo[9], taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo[10], imaṃ[11] hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnan' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha thūpañ c'assā karotha. Ajja-t-agge dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāmā' ti.

---

[1] T. atthe 'va; M_6. M_7 attho 'va; S. atha kho idha labbhati. [2] *omitted by* M_6. [3] *omitted by* T.
[4] M. Ph. S. jappena. [5] M. S. pajān° [6] T. nīyyo.
[7] T. M_6 ca. [8] M. Ph. S. nāma. [9] T. °haraṇaṃ.
[10] M. Ph. M_6 *omit the repetition of this phrase*; T. *has* taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā *and so on.*
[11] M_6 idaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo[1] pañcamo.

Uddānaṃ[2]:

Ādiyo sappuriso[3] ca[4] iṭṭhā[5] manāpadāyī[6] 'bhisandaṃ
Sampadā[7] ca[4] dhanaṃ ṭhānaṃ[4] Kosalo Nāradena[8] cā ti[9].

DUTIYA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ[10]. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante[11] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo, thīnamiddhaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati parat-

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. [2] S. tass' uddānaṃ.
[3] T. M_7 °sa; M_6 °sā. [4] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 idha.
[6] T. M_7 manāpaṃ abhisaddapañcamaṃ; M_6 *is corrupt.*
[7] T. M_6. M_7 °daṃ.
[8] T. Kosalaganaratanena; M_7 bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M_6 bhikkhave Kosalanagaraṃ te.
[9] S. *adds* Pathamo paṇṇāsako niṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 *put these words* (T. M_6. M_7 *omit* niṭṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.
[10] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S. [11] M. Ph. bhaddante.

thaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ[1] vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārinī[2], tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto[3] visaṭo[4] vyādinno[5] na c'eva[6] dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe[7] cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya[8] abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārinī, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisaṭo avyādinno[9] dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya atthatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

---

1 M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. 2 Ph. °tārini.
3 Ph. vitthato.
4 M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M_7 visate vā.
5 T. vicchinno; M_6 jinno; M_7 jiṇṇo; Ph. vyātiṇṇo; M. vyādiṇṇo.
6 S. n'eva; T. na ce. 7 *omitted by* Ph.
8 Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.
9 T. M_6 avyājinno; M_7 °jiṇṇo.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ[1] bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya[2] nāccuṇhāya[3] majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya[4], asaṭho[5] hoti amāyāvī[6] yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgānī ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

---

[1] M. Ph. sāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ *throughout.* [2] M. Ph. nābhi°
[3] Ph. n'acc° *throughout.* [4] T. °kkhāya.
[5] T. asaṭṭho; M_6 asaṭā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M_7 aṭṭho.
[6] Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jiṇṇo hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asamayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhito hoti vyādhiyābhibhūto[1]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena[2] paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭavīsaṃkhepo[3], cakkasamārūḷhā[4] jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana[5] bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā[6] ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasīdanti pasannānañ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ[7] hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo asamayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamayā padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave samayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susas-

---

[1] M. S. byādhinābhi°; Ph. byādhibhūto; M_6 vyādhihi bhūto; M_7 vyādhiṇo (*sic*) hoti vyādhābhibhūto.

[2] Ph. ucchena *throughout*.

[3] M. S. aṭṭavisaṅkopo; Ph. M_7 aṭavisaṅkopo; M_6 aṭavisaṃkho.

[4] M. S. caggasamārūḷhā; Ph. cakkasamārūḷhā; M_6 cakkhasamārūḷhā; T. cakkasamārūḷhāya.

[5] S. puna. [6] M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

[7] M. Ph. M_7 °tatthaṃ.

saṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā[1] khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu[1] viharati, saṅghe kho[2] pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā[3] honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānañ ca bhīyobhāvo[4] hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

LV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena[5] kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamiṃsu[6], bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesaṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamiṃsu[7], bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa

[1] *omitted by* T. M_7. [2] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[3] M. S. °ccajā; M_7 °ccanā.
[4] M. Ph. T. bhiyyobhāvāya; M_6 bhīyobhāvā.
[5] Ph. atha. [6] M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamiṃsu.
[7] M. Ph. °saṅkamiṃsu.

abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesaṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārajjati, putto vā pana mātarī' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā[1] mucchitā ajjhopannā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpavasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi[2] . . . ekagandhaṃ pi[3] . . . ekarasaṃ pi[3] . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo[4]. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā[5] mucchitā ajjhopannā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchantī pi purisassa citaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi[6] hasantī pi bhaṇantī[7] pi gāyantī[8] pi[8] rodantī pi ugghātitā pi matā[9] pi[9] purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi[10] taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātugāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 gathitā; T. M_7 *put this word before* giddhā.
[2] M_6. M_7 *add* pe; T. *adds* samanupassāmi, *and then* pe.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *add* pe.
[4] M. Ph. °phoṭṭhabbaṃ.
[5] T. gathitā.
[6] S. *adds* nipannā pi.
[7] M_7 bhāsantī.
[8] *omitted by* T. M_7; Ph. *has* bhāsanti, M_6 bhāyanti *instead of* gāyantī.
[9] *omitted by* T.
[10] T. M_6. M_7 yam pi.

Sallape asihatthena[1] pisācena[2] pi sallape
āsīvisam pi āsīde[3] yena daṭṭho na jīvati,
na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena[4] ca
atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇitena ca
n'eso jano svāsisaddo[5] api ugghātito mato.
Pañca kāmaguṇā ete itthirūpasmiṃ dissare
rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.
Tesaṃ kāmoghavūḷhānaṃ[6] kāme aparijānataṃ
kālaṃ gatiṃ[7] bhavābhavaṃ saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhatā.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhayā
te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā[8] āsavakkhayan ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

Etarahi me[9] bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ[10] na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evam āha 'etarahi me bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ[11] na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

---

[1] M_6 asihatthe, *and then it continues by the posterior part of* CXXXIX. [2] M. Ph. pisacenā.
[3] S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māsire.
[4] T. M_7 mihitena; M. sitena.
[5] S. svāsaddo; M_7 savāsido. [6] T. kāmogha-unhānaṃ.
[7] M_7 hati; M. M_{10} (Com.) gati. [8] T. sattā.
[9] *omitted by* T. [10] M. T. me. [11] M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ[1] bhikkhu[2] hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ[3] na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmī ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovādito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ[4] ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

[1] M. c'etaṃ; M_7 hi taṃ. [2] *omitted by* M_7.
[3] M. T. M_7 c'assa.
[4] T. *leaves out a whole line from* [ara] hataṃ *to* [abhi] rato (*has* hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evam[1] āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva[2] madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ[3] paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ[4] bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca[5] taṃ[5] paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ it-

[1] Ph. *omits this and the following words till* na c'eva.
[2] T. M_7 na tveva. [3] M. me.
[4] M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. [5] M. M_7 pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca[1] bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā[2] kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ[3] abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ[4] jīvite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

[1] M. Ph. S. kiñ ca *throughout.*
[2] Ph. S. sattā *throughout.*
[3] Ph. S. taṇṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once* saṇṭhānaṃ) *throughout.*
[4] Ph. attānaṃ.

ritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo jīvite jīvitamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ piyesu[1] chandarāgo[2], yena rāgena rattā[3] kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo piyesu[1] chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritaṃ[4] pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasaṃ paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace[5] so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati

---

[1] M. *adds* manāpesu yo. [2] Ph. nandirāgo.
[3] Ph. S. sattā. [4] T. taṃ *instead of* duccaritaṃ.
[5] T. yaṃ kho; M_7. S. sa kho.

'na kho ahañ c'ev' eko[1] jarādhammo[2] jaraṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti[3], sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatītā' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni[4] pahīyanti, anusayā[5] vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā' ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatīta' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho mayh'ev'ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev'eko kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

---

1 M_7 S. ahañ ñev'eko; T. aññe v'eko *throughout*.
2 M. °dhammo 'mhi *throughout*.
3 T. M_7 uppatti *throughout*.
4 T. M_7 °janā; M. *adds* sabbaso *throughout*.
5 Ph. bahu anu°

santī' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihontī ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho[1] maraṇadhammino
yathā dhammā tathā sattā[2], jigucchanti puthujjanā.
Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu
tam etaṃ[3] paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino.
So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ
ārogye ca[4] yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmiñ ca yo[5] mado[6]
sabbe made abhibhosmi[7] nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato.
Tassa me[8] ahu ussāho[9] nibbānaṃ abhipassato,
nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevituṃ
anivatti[10] bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano[11] ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekaṃ[12] samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesāliṃ[13] piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni[14] ādāya kukkurasaṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasaṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā[15] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-

---

[1] M. S. atha; S. *adds* kho. [2] S. santā; M_7 satthā.
[3] M. S. na me taṃ; M_7 na n'etaṃ.
[4] *omitted by* M. T. M_7. S. [5] T. M_7 ye.
[6] T. M_7 madā. [7] Ph. abhibhavasmi.
[8] M_7 ce. [9] M_7 anuhussā hoti *for* ahu ussāho.
[10] M_7 anibbatti. [11] S. brahmacera°
[12] T. *has before* ekaṃ: Evaṃ me sutaṃ.
[13] T. M_7 Vesāliyaṃ. [14] M. S. dhanūni *throughout.*
[15] S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā[1], yāni pi tāni kulesu pahiṇakāni[2] pahīyanti ucchū[3] ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā[4] ti vā, tāni[5] vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthīnaṃ pi kulakumārīnaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ[6] khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsantī ti.[7]

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa[8] yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya[9] senāpatikassa[10] yadi vā gāmagāmikassa[11] yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa[12], ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti[13], vuddhi[14] yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi[15] dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitaro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

---

[1] M. apānubhā; S. apāṭubhā; Ph. apānutā; M_{10} (Com.) apajahā ti avaḍḍhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

[2] S. pahīṇa°; M. Ph. pahina°; T. pahenakāni; M_7 pahīna°

[3] T. ujjū. [4] M. Ph. S. saṃkulikā; M_7 sakkhalikā.

[5] T. M_7 *add* pi. [6] M_7 pacchālikaṃ.

[7] M_7 namassanti Vajjī ti.

[8] M_7 muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

[9] *omitted by* M. M_7. [10] M_7 senāpatissa.

[11] T. gāmigāmikassa; M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M_7 gāmikassa.

[12] T. M_7 puggāmanikassa; M. Ph. pugagā° *throughout.*

[13] T. karonti. [14] M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuḍḍhi *throughout.*

[15] Ph. sedāmakkhitehi *throughout.*

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehī' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadāradāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehī' ti. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khettakammantasāmantasaṃvohāre[1] sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khettakammantasāmantasaṃvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehī' ti. Khettakammantasāmantasaṃvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā[2] balipaṭiggāhikā devatā taṃ[3] sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehī' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuṃ pālehī' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

---

[1] M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout.*
[2] M. Ph. M_7 yāvatā. [3] *omitted by* M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci[1] Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya[2] senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa[3] yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī ti.

Mātāpitukiccakaro[4] puttadārahito sadā
antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujīvino
ubhinnaṃ yeva[5] atthāya vadaññū hoti sīlavā
ñātīnaṃ pubbapetānaṃ diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitaṃ
samaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ devatānañ ca paṇḍito
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasaṃ.
So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ pūjjo[6] hoti pasaṃsiyo,
idh'eva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca[7] sagge pamodatī ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi[8] bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo[9].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito[10]. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

---

1 T. kassa. 2 *omitted by* M. M_7.
3 M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M_7 gāmasamikassa.
4 M. Ph. mātu° 5 M. Ph. ubhinnañ c'eva.
6 M. Ph. pūjo; S. pujjo. 7 M. Ph. pacca.
8 T. *omits* LIX. 9 M. dhammavinaya°
10 T. M_7 buḍḍha° *throughout.*

suggahītaggāhī, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhī, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nīvaraṇavaggo[1] chaṭṭho[2]

Uddānaṃ[3]:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca[4] mātuputtikā
Upajjhāṭṭhānā[5] kumārā[6] Licchavī apare duve[7] ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā[8] maraṇasaññā ādīnavasaññā[9] āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā[10].

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'imā[11] bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke[12] anabhiratasaññā.

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ ni°
[2] Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.
[3] S. tass' uddānaṃ.
[4] *omitted by* S.; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M_7 samāyādhimāti-puttiyā.
[5] S. °na; Ph. upajjhāyanā.
[6] M. Ph. *add* ca.
[7] M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M_7 *have for this line:* upajjhāpekhanaṃ c'eva kārom 'eva (M_7 kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M_7 mallakāro) ti.
[8] S. aniccasaññā, *and adds* anattasaññā.
[9] *omitted by* S.
[10] M. anabhirati°
[11] T. imāni.
[12] T. °lokenabhi°

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca[1] hoti varādāyī ca[2] kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca[3] kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati[4] paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ
so tādiso sappuriso[5] vicakkhaṇo ādīyati sāraṃ[6] idh'eva attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati[4] paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ
sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā ādīyati sāram idh'eva attano ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] *omitted by* Ph. T. M_7.
[3] *omitted by* T. M_7.
[4] Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M_7 'dha vaḍḍati. [5] M_7 sīlavato.
[6] M_7 taṃ sāraṃ.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya[1] ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnan ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnan ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca[2] dhamme bhāveti, pañca[3] dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'

[1] M. Ph. °sampadāya kathāya *throughout.*
[2] Ph. ime pañca. [3] M. Ph. ime pañca.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese[1] anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamiṃ[2].

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ[3] bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahuli-m[4]-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḷhiṃ yeva[5] pañcamiṃ[6]. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā yassa yassābhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa[7] dhammassa cittaṃ[8] abhininnāmesiṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ[9] sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe[10] . . . yāva Brahmalokā pi[11] kāyena 'va[12] saṃvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe[13] . . . āsa-

---

[1] T. *adds* sati.

[2] S. ussoḷhiñ ñeva pañcamiṃ *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M_7 ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (*or* pañcami).

[3] M. Ph. S. pubb'evāhaṃ. [4] M. Ph. T. bahulaṃ.

[5] *omitted by* T. [6] *only* M_7. S. *have* pañcamiṃ.

[7] T. abhiññā°; M_7 yassa abhiññāya sacchi°

[8] T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. *omits* dhammassa; M_7 dhammassa cittassa. [9] M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

[10] M. Ph. pa. [11] *omitted by* M. Ph.

[12] *omitted by* T. Ph.

[13] *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *puts* pe *after* āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā[1] anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhibkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā[2] hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā[3] hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantī ti.

Saññāvaggo sattamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

Dve ca[6] saññā dve[7] vaḍḍhī ca[6] sākacchena ca sājivaṃ[8]
Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā cāsavakkhayā ti[9].

---

[1] T. *has* pe *after* khayā, *then* sacchikatvā *and so on*; M_7 *omits* pe. [2] S. sūpa° *throughout*; M_7 supatiṭṭhitā.
[3] M_7 supaṭṭhitaṃ.
[4] M. S. dutiyo; M. *inserts* niṭṭhito *before* dutiyo; Ph. *has* saññāvaggaṃ niṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. [5] T. M_7. S. tass' udd°
[6] *omitted by* T. M_7. [7] T. M_7. saṃñā ve.
[8] T. M_7 sākacchā ca sājivatā.
[9] *in* T. M_7 *this line runs*: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsavānaṃ khayena cā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye[1] viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī[2], sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā[3] hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca[4], ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[5] iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho[6] iti pi, abbuḷhesiko iti pi, niraggalo[7] iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto iti pi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[8] hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[8] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave[9] bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho[10] hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti[11] ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho[10] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti?

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. Ph. anabhirati°

[3] M_7 supatiṭṭhitā. [4] M. Ph. M_7 *add* hoti.

[5] T. °phaliko; M_7 °phaligho; M_{10} (Com.) °paliko.

[6] M. S. °parikkho *throughout*; M_7 °palikho.

[7] S. niraggaḷo; M. Ph. niragaḷho *throughout*.

[8] T. °paliko; M_7 okkhittaphaligho, *but in the next phrase* °paligho.

[9] T. *continues after* bhikkhave: bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti *and so on*. [10] M_7 °paligho.

[11] M_7 *has* pe *after* hoti, *then* evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hotī ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā[1].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[2] iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho[3] iti pi, abbuḷhesiko iti pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto iti pi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[2] hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho[2] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho[4] hoti?

---

[1] T. nirodha° [2] T. °palikho.
[3] T. °palikho; M_7 °paligho. [4] T. °phalikho; M_7 °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho[1] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni[2] saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hotī ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu[3] dhammavihārī hotī ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu[4] bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu[4] bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

---

[1] T. M_7 °palikho. [2] M_7 pañcārambhā°

[3] *omitted by* S.

[4] M. Ph. T. *have* bhikkhave; S. *omits it always;* M_7 *omits it only here, whereas it has* bhikkhu *in every other place.*

3. Puna[1] ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā[2] divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo[3], no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena[4] sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu[5] bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu[5] bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu[6] bhikkhu[7] desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ[8] bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo[9] taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha[10] bhikkhu mā pamādattha[11], mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo[9] amhākaṃ anusāsanī ti.

---

[1] T. *omits this sentence.*
[2] M_7 °saṃññattiyā. [3] M_7 saṃñatti°
[4] M_7 *continues*: kho (khā) ussādanaṃ yeva sutvā saṃsīdati *of the next number*.
[5] T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. [6] M. Ph. bhikkhave.
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] T. *adds* vo. [9] M. Ph. ?te. [10] M. jhāyetha.
[11] Ph. pamādatha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu[1] dhammavihārī hotī ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu[2] bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ[3] veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, uttariñ c'assa paññāya[4] atthaṃ na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

3. Puna[5] ca paraṃ bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena[6] paresaṃ deseti, uttariñ c'assa paññāya atthaṃ na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ[7] vuccati bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, uttariñ c'assa paññāya atthaṃ na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttariñ c'assa paññāya[8] atthaṃ na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ[3] veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, uttariñ c'assa paññāya atthaṃ pajānāti[9]. Evaṃ[10] kho bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito[11] mayā pariyattibahulo,

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. S. [2] M. Ph. bhikkhave; *omitted by* S. [3] S. *omits all from* geyyaṃ *to* vedallaṃ. [4] T. aññāya. [5] S. *has* pe *instead of the phrases beginning with* Puna ca paraṃ. [6] T. dhammavihārena. [7] *omitted by* T. [8] T. paññā. [9] T. jānāti. [10] T. etaṃ. [11] S. *has* pe, *and it omits all from* desito *to* Ayaṃ vo *and so on.*

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ[1] bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo[2] taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha[3]. Ayaṃ vo[2] amhākaṃ anusāsanī ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ[4], api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanaṃ[5] yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[5], api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[5] sa-

---

[1] T. *adds* kho. [2] M. Ph. ?te. [3] T. anu°

[4] T. *adds here* sahati dhajaggaṃ; *it shows, besides, some confusion in this passage and also in the next one.*

[5] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ[1], sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[2]. Kim[3] assa rajaggasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samaṃ[4] passati itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

[1] M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout.* [2] T. hināya vattati.
[3] T. *omits all from* kim assa *to* idam assa.
[4] Ph. T. sāmaṃ.

koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho[1] ussādanaṃ[2] yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya[3]? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ[4] vā rukkhamūlagataṃ[4] vā suññāgāragataṃ[4] vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati[5] ullapati ujjhaggeti[6] uppaṇḍeti[7]. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno[8] ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno[9] uppaṇḍiyamāno[7] saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya[3].

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanaṃ[2] yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[2], api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ[10]

---

[1] *here* M_7 *sets in again.* [2] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇañ ñeva.
[3] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇ°
[4] Ph °gatānaṃ. [5] M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.
[6] M. ujjhaggati; M_7 ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.
[7] S. upph° [8] M. uhas°; S. ohas°; Ph. has°
[9] S. ujjagghi° [10] *omitted by* Ph.

vā[1] suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati[2] ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno[3] ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so[1] bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[4] api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[4] sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmavijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati[3] ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno[3] ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā[5] vinimocetvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ[6] abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā[7] ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. abhinipp°
[3] M. Ph. abhinipp° [4] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.
[5] M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā. [6] Ph. vanapaṇṭhaṃ.
[7] Ph. ābhuñjitvā.

akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe[1] ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So[2] evaṃ samāhite citte[1] parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte[3] āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā[4] pi[4] cittaṃ[4] vimuccati[4], vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti[5] ñāṇaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāmavijayasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ[6] sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā

---

[1] M. Ph. la. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] Ph. ānañja°; M. S. āneñja°; T. M_7 *have after* °ppatte: pe ‖ āsavānaṃ. [4] *omitted by* M_7.
[5] M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti. [6] M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati[1] vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādenti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti[2], tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti[3]. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va[4] ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti[3], tam enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābādhena[5] kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti[3], tam enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti[6] tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijita-

---

[1] M. Ph. ussāh° *nearly throughout*.
[2] M_{10} (Com.) = vijjhanti. [3] Ph. denti. [4] *omitted by* S.
[5] T. M_7 ten' evābādhena. [6] M_7 uṭṭhāti.

saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā[1] nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya[1] vācāya[1] arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi[2] indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so[3] bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādenti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ[4] vā[4] piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena pariḍayhat'eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa[5] evaṃ hoti: yan nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] M. Ph. asaṃvusitehi.
[3] *omitted by* T. M_7. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi[1] āvuso rāgapareto[2], na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ[3], sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā[4] sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā[4] sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[5].

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti[6]. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa[7] mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yan nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto[8], na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā[4] sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī[9] ovadanti anusāsanti: —

---

[1] T. M_7. S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgāparito 'mhi *throughout*. [2] T. rāgāpareto.
[3] M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*. [4] M_7 anāvikatvā.
[5] M_7 °vatti. [6] Ph. denti. [7] T. *adds* taṃ.
[8] T. rāgāpareto. [9] T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisaṅkhalūpamā[1] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Tiṇukkūpamā[2] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, adīnavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā[3] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā[4] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā[4] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatu[5] āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā[6] sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya[7] hīnāyāvattī[8] ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno[9] evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evam āha 'kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[10].

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

---

[1] M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkalū°; M_7 °kaṅkhaḷū°
[2] T. M_7 tinakkūp° [3] Ph. phalū°
[4] M. Ph. *have after* °ūpamā: pe bhiyyo.
[5] T. abhiramā (*sic*) brahmacariyaṃ; M_7 abhiramāyasmā; M. abhiramat'āyasmā. [6] M. māyasmā.
[7] T. M_7 apaccakkhāya. [8] T. Ph. °vattatī.
[9] M_7 vadiyamāno. [10] M_7 °vatti.

apanetvā ñātakānaṃ[1] nenti[2], tam enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābādhena[3] kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ[4] vā[4] piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa[5] mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yan nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisaṅkhalūpamā[6] kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā[7]... Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Asisūnūpamā[8]

---

[1] T. ñatīnaṃ. [2] Ph. denti. [3] T. M_7 ten' evābādhena.
[4] *omitted by* T. [5] T. *adds* taṃ.
[6] M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkalū°; M_7 °kaṅkhalū°
[7] M. Ph. *insert here* la; T. *gives the full sentence.*
[8] T. M_7 *omit this sentence.*

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatu āyasmā[1] brahmacariye[2], mā āyasmā[3] sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā[4] sikkhaṃ[4] paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī[5] ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evam āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamissāmi[6] āvuso, abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī' ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti[7] tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ[8] vā[8] upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten'[9] eva kāyena rakkhitāya[10] vācāya rakkhitena[10] cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So[4] cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ[11] cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā[12] pāpakā[8] akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ[13], tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati[8] cakkhundriyaṃ[14], cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā[15] ...

---

[1] M. abhiramat'āyasmā. [2] T. brahmacariyaṃ.
[3] M. M_7 māyasmā. [4] *omitted by* M_7.
[5] M. Ph. °vattatī. [6] T. M_7. S. dhārayissāmi.
[7] T. M_7 uṭṭhahati. [8] *omitted by* T.
[9] M. Ph. ārakkh° [10] M. ārakkh°; Ph. arakkh°
[11] Ph. eva. [12] T. ajjhā dom° [13] M. Ph. anvass°
[14] *omitted by* Ph. [15] T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā[1] ... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ[2] abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe[3] . . . so[3] ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe[4] vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe[5] ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte[6] parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte[7] āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti... pe[8] . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷham saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā

---

[1] Ph. phussitvā. [2] Ph. °panthaṃ.
[3] *omitted by* M. Ph. [4] T. °karaṇo.
[5] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [6] *omitted by* Ph.
[7] S. āneñja°; M. Ph. ānañja° [8] M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ[1] araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaseyya[2], vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaseyya[2], satapadī vā maṃ ḍaseyya[2], tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa[3] antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā[4] vā papateyyaṃ[5], bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ[6] vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā[7] vā[8] me[8] vātā kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto vāḷehi samāgaccheyyaṃ sīhena vā vyagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena[9] vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kāla-

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. S. ḍaṃseyya; T. ḍaheyya.
[3] T. M_7 mama assa. [4] M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.
[5] M_7 pāpat° [6] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[7] M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyaṃ).
[8] *omitted by* M_7. [9] T. kacchena.

kiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe[1] viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto māṇavehi[2] samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi[3] vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho panāraññe vāḷā amanussā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

---

[1] M_7 āraññako. [2] T. M_7 mānavehi.

[3] M_7 attakammehi; Ph. *omits* akata° vā; T. *has* katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ[1] imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati[2], jiṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni[3] pantāni[4] senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva[5] viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jiṇṇako pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya[6] majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena[7] na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni[8] pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva[9] viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiri-

---

[1] *omitted by* T.; M_7 yaṃ yaṃ.
[2] Ph. phussati *throughout*.
[3] Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.
[4] Ph. santāni. [5] T. M_7 paṭigacc' eva.
[6] Ph. na accuṇh°; T. nāti-unhāya.
[7] S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. [8] Ph. °pattāni.
[9] T. paṭiganacc' eva (*sic*); M_7 paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ[1] susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ[2] dullabhapiṇḍaṃ[3], na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti[4], tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni[5] pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc' eva[6] viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā[7] avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṃkhepo[8], cakkasamārūḷhā[9] jānapadā[10] pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti[11], tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. Ph. dusassaṃ.
[3] M. dulabha° [4] Ph. ten' upasaṅk°
[5] Ph. °panṭhāni; M. °pattāni. [6] T. M_7 paṭigacc' eva.
[7] Ph. samod° *throughout*.
[8] S. aṭṭavīsaṃkopo; M. aṭṭhavisaṃkopo; Ph. aṭṭivisakopo; M_7 aṭavisaṃkopo. [9] T. °rūlho; M. °sammārūḷhā.
[10] M. Ph. janapadā. [11] M. Ph. pasaṅk°

ṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni[1] pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc' eva[2] viriyaṃ ārabhāmi[3] appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ[3] appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati[4], saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva[2] viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi[5] saṅghe[6] phāsu viharissāmī' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti, tāni vo[7] paṭibujjhitab-

---

[1] Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni. [2] T. M_7 paṭigacc'eva.
[3] T. M_7 *continue*: pe sacchikiriyāya. [4] T. vijjati.
[5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. [7] M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi[1] na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā[2] aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na[3] sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti[4] abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā[5] abhāvitapaññā[4]. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo[6] paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti[7], te pi[1] na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti[8], te pi na sakkhissanti vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te[9] pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

---

1 *omitted by* T. M_7. 2 Ph. *inserts* samānā.
3 M. Ph. te na pi. 4 *omitted by* Ph.
5 T. *continues*: te abhāvitakāyā samānā .... abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti *and so on*. 6 T. kho.
7 T. M_7 denti. 8 M_7 denti.
9 T. *omits all from* te *to* °doso, M_7 *only from* te *to* °paññā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti[1]. Iti[2] kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsitā[3] gambhīrā gambhīratthā[4] lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti[5], na sotaṃ odahissanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti[6], na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā[7] kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitā[8], tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti[5], sotaṃ odahissanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti[9], te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā

---

[1] T. paṭibujjhanti; M_7 paṭibujjhissanti.
[2] T. M_7 *add* pi. [3] M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh°
[4] M. Ph. gambīrattā.
[5] Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti, *but corrected to* sussuyissanti; M_7 *has* sussuyissanti *and* sussussanti.
[6] Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp°; M_7 upaṭṭhahissanti.
[7] M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. [8] T. sāvakābh°
[9] S. upaṭṭhāp°; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M_7 upaṭṭhapetthāssanti.

abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā[1] bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati[2], sā pi bhavissati[3] bāhulikā sāthalikā[4] okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati[5] appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti, tāni vo[6] paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabban ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjisanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattaṃ riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni[7] pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ[8] osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti[9], cīvarahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

---

[1] T. *puts* bāhu° *after* bhav° [2] T. āpajjissanti.
[3] T. bhavissanti. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] M. Ph. M_7 ārabhissanti. [6] *omitted by* M_7.
[7] T. M_7 araññe vana°
[8] M. °rājaṭhānīsu; Ph. S. °dhānīsu (Ph. *once* °ṭhānisu) *throughout.* [9] M. Ph. S. kappissanti *throughout.*

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te[1] piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni[2] pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamūlikattaṃ[3] riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni[2] pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi[4] saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ[5] āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi[4] saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ[5] pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anekavihitaṃ sannidhikāra-

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] T. M_7 araññe vana°
[3] S. āraññakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhamūla°
[4] T. M. °samanuddesasaṃsagge.
[5] M_7 saṃkiliṭṭhe.

kaparibhogaṃ[1] anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikaṃ pi nimittaṃ karissanti paṭhaviyā pi[2] haritagge[3] pi[4].

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabban ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo[5] aṭṭhamo[6]

Uddānaṃ[7]:

Dve[8] cetovimuttiphalā[9] dve[8] ca[10] dhammavihārino[11]
Yodhājīvā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgatā ti[12].

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajanīye[13] rajjati, dusanīye dussati, mohanīye muyhati, kopanīye[14] kuppati, madanīye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] T. M_7 sannidhikāraparī° [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] T. haritthagge. [4] M. Ph. ti *instead of* pi; M_7 hi.
[5] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. has °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
[6] M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamaṃ. [7] S. tass' uddānaṃ.
[8] S. duve.
[9] S. °muttī ca; Ph. °muttiphalā ca; T. M_7 °vimutti.
[10] *omitted by* T. [11] T. M_7 °vihāri.
[12] Ph. yodhā° ca dve vuttā araññe bhikkhu bhāvituṃ kalyāṇacīvarena cā ti; T. M_7 yo vā (*apparently for* yodhājīvā) apare dve araññe bhikkhu abhirataṃ (M_7 °tiṃ) cīvarena te dasā ti.
[13] M. Ph. rajjaniye. [14] S. kupanīye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajanīye[1] na rajjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kopanīye[2] na kuppati, madanīye na majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avītarāgo hoti, avītadoso hoti, avītamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsī[3] ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vītarāgo hoti, vītadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsī[4] ca. Imehi kho[5] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako[6] ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca[7] lābhaṃ nijigiṃsitā[8].

Imehi kho[5] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

---

[1] M. Ph. rajjaniye. [2] S. kupanīye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.
[3] S. paḷāsī. [4] S. apaḷ° [5] S. *has after* kho: pe.
[6] M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.
[7] *omitted by* T. M_7. S.
[8] S. *adds* ca; M_7 *has* nijigiṃsitāro *throughout*.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako[1] na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigiṃsitā.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī[3] hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī[4] hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

---

[1] M_7 nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.
[2] S. *has after* kho: pe. [3] M. S. anottappī.
[4] M. S. ottappī.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto[2] hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto[3] hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno[4], anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

---

[1] S. *has after* kho: pe.

[2] M. Ph. °sambhīdāpatto; T. M_7 °sambhidappatto; S. °sambhidāppatto *throughout*.

[3] S. paṭibhāṇa° [4] M_7 ācārasampanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ[1] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa[2] dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā[3] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya[4] anelagaḷāya[5] atthassa viññāpaniyā[6]; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti[7] akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya[8] paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya[9] bahuno[10] janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī[11] sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam[12] bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo[13], ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa[2] dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā[3] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā[14]; micchādiṭṭhiko[15] hoti viparītadassano. So bahujanaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa[16]

---

[1] M_7 sātthā savyañjanā. [2] M. Ph. °passa.
[3] M. Ph. dhātā. [4] M. Ph. visa° [5] T. M_7 anelagalāya.
[6] M_7 *adds* 'va. [7] *omitted by* T. S. [8] M_7 S. bahujanāhi°
[9] M_7 S. bahujanāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.
[10] T. bahujano. [11] Ph. yassassi. [12] T. gahaṭṭha°
[13] S. *has* pe *instead of the following phrase.*
[14] M. Ph. appaṭiv° [15] T. °diṭṭhi.
[16] T. M_7 ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ[1] bahujanaparivāro iti[2] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ[1] bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo[4], ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe[5] kalyāṇā[5] pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā[6]; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ[1] bahujanaparivāro iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu[7] cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti[3] pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

---

[1] T. M_7 gaha° [2] *omitted by* T.; M_7 ti. [3] T. M_7 ti.
[4] S. *has* pe *after* °sannicayo. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] T. duppa°
[7] T. M_7 *continue* pe || bahussuto *and so on.*

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ[1] na paccavekkhati[2].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya[3] saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti[4].

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo[5] vyatto[6] kiṃkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti[7], riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi[8] ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ ceto-

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] T. paccaveti.

[3] M_7 *adds* bahujanahitāya panno (*sic*) hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussaṃ vattanti (*sic*). [4] ti *is omitted by* T. M_7.

[5] T. bahukaranīyesu riñcati. [6] S. abyatto.

[7] Ph. abhi° [8] T. M_7 gahaṭṭha°

samathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā[1] cetovivaraṇasappāyā[2], seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī[3] hoti kicchalābhī[4] kasiralābhī[5], riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto[6] kiṃkaraṇīyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi[7] ananulomikena[8] gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ ceto-

---

[1] T. ābhisallekhitā. [2] T. °vivaraṇā° [3] M_7 nikāma°
[4] T. M_7 akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°
[5] T. M_7 akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°
[6] M. Ph. M_7 viyatto. [7] T. gahaṭṭha°
[8] T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi gīhisaṃsaggehi.

samathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena[1] gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā[2], seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

Theravaggo[3] navamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

Rajanīyo[6] vītarāgo[7] kuhako[8] saddha-akkhamo[9]
Paṭisambhidā[10] ca sīlena thero sekhāpare[11] duve[12] ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

---

[1] S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. [2] T. °vivaranā°
[3] M. Ph. *insert* niṭṭhito. [4] M. S. catuttho.
[5] S. tass' uddānaṃ. [6] S. °yaṃ. [7] T. M_7 virāgo.
[8] T. āha.
[9] M. Ph. asaddha-akkh°; T. āsavā avaṃ pañcahi tāya; M_7 āsavā akhama pañcahi tā.
[10] T. *has* pātimokkhena thero sekhena te dasā ti; M_7 pātimokkho na thera sekhena te dasā ti.
[11] M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. [12] M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni[1]. Katamāni pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, ummādā cittakkhepā[2] aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇānī ti[1].

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi[3] vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ[4] upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe[5] . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ[6] . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ[7] . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ[8] upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ[9] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] T. M_7 aññā° [2] T. M_7 cittavikkhepā.

[3] S. *has* pe ‖ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ *and so on*.

[4] T. M_7 paṭhamajjhānaṃ. [5] M. Ph. la.

[6] T. M_7 dutiyajjhānaṃ; S. *continues after* jhānaṃ: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .

[7] *omitted by* M. T.; M_7 tatiyajjh°

[8] T. M_7 catutthajjhānaṃ. [9] M. Ph. S. āsavānañ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto[1] hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto[2] hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti[3].

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ[4] āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati[5]. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto[6], bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ[7] savyañjanaṃ[8] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa[9] dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā[10] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā[11] diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento[12] na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati[13]. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto,

---

[1] M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M_7. S. °ppatto *throughout*.
[2] S. paṭibhāṇa° [3] T. M_7 paṭibujjhatī.
[4] S. ānāpānassatiṃ *throughout*. [5] T. M_7 paṭibujjhati.
[6] Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyaṃ kathā *and so on as in* XCVII. [7] M_7 sātthā. [8] M_7 °nā. [9] M. °rūpassa.
[10] M. dhātā. [11] M. manasā anu° [12] M. āsevanto.
[13] T. paṭibujati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe[1] . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī[2], yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento[3] na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano[4], yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCIX.

1. Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā[5] anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā[5] anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahīsassa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, gavassa[6] ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, dīpissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, khudda-

---

[1] S. *gives this sentence in full*; M. *has* pa, *then* vimuttiñāṇa° *and so on*; Ph. *has after* appicchakathā: hoti, *then* evarūpiyā. [2] M. Ph. *add* hoti. [3] M. Ph. āsevanto.

[4] M_7 pattha°; T. pantasenāsane rato.

[5] M. Ph. catudisā. [6] M_7 gavayassa.

kānaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ[1] pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviḷārānaṃ[2] pi[3], sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhunīnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccam, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāranesādānaṃ pi[3], sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

C.

1. Ekaṃ[4] samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho[5] nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno[6], tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho[7] hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhikāni[8] gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ[9] no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho[5] devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph. [2] T. M_7 °khilārānaṃ.
[3] *omitted by* Ph. T. M_7.
[4] M. Ph. *have* Evaṃ me sutaṃ *before* Ekaṃ.
[5] Ph. Kakuddho. [6] M_7 uppanno.
[7] T. attalābhapaṭi°; M_7 attalābhāvapaṭi°
[8] T. Māgadha° [9] S. *adds* byābādheti.

ṭhito kho Kakudho[1] devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ[2] uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho[1] devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto mamaṃ[3] upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno[4], tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ[5] no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyī' ti. 'Kiṃ pana te[6] Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā[7] ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasā ceto paricca[8] vidito[9] me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ[10]. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukarissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

---

[1] Ph. Kakuddho. [2] T. evarūpā icchā; M_7 āgacchāgataṃ.
[3] S. mamaṃ. [4] T. M_7 uppanno; Ph. *adds* hoti.
[5] S. *adds* byābādheti. [6] Ph. vo. [7] Ph. cetaso.
[8] *omitted by* M_7. [9] M_7 paṭivid ito.
[10] Ph. T. S. *do not repeat this phrase.*

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlo 'mhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa[1] manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu[2] mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati[3] kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo[4] karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati[5].

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo[6] samāno 'parisuddhājīvo'mhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo[6] samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu[7] mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano[8] samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano[8] 'mhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

---

[1] M_7 nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa *throughout*; M. nassassa *in most places.* [2] *omitted by* M_7; T. *has* taṃ *instead of* nu.
[3] M. Ph. samannati; M_7 sammannatti; T. sammanatti *throughout.* [4] M. Ph. tumho *throughout.*
[5] M. Ph. paccāsīs° *throughout.* [6] Ph. aparisuddha-ājīvo.
[7] T. M_7 taṃ. [8] T. °desako.

«parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan'assa[1] amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu[2] mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo[3] karissati, tumo[3] 'va tena paññāyissatī'ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan'assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu[2] mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati[4] kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo[3] karissati, tumo[3] 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan'assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu[2] mayaṃ tena samudā-

---

[1] T. pan' assā. [2] T. M_7 taṃ. [3] T. tūmo.
[4] Ph. *has here* sammannati.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissatī' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho[1] pana[2] Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ[3] sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhadhammadesano samāno «parisuddhadhammadesano'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmī' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

[3] T. nāhaṃ.

[4] M. *inserts* niṭṭhito *after* °vaggo; Ph. niṭhitaṃ *after* °vaggaṃ; M. S. *have* pañcamo *in lieu of* dasamo; Ph. *has* dasamaṃ; M. Ph. T. M_7 *add* Dutiyo paṇṇāsako.

[5] S. tass' uddānaṃ.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇaṃ[1] phāsukuppena pañcamaṃ[2]
Sutaṃ kathañ ca[3] araññaṃ[4] sīha-Kakudhena[5] te
dasā[6] ti[7].

TATIYA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā[8]. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Yaṃ[9] bhikkhave assaddhassa sārajjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa[10] sārajjaṃ hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārajjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusītassa sārajjaṃ hoti, āraddhaviriyassa[11] taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ[12] bhikkhave duppaññassa sārajjaṃ hoti, paññavato taṃ sārajjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā[8] ti.

---

1 T. M_7 veyyākaraṇaṃ.

2 M. phasuṃ akuppapañcamaṃ; Ph. T. M_7 phāsu (T. chasu; M_7 casu) akuppena pañc°

3 T. M_7 sukataṃ taṃ.

4 M. c'araññaṃ; T. M_7 araññe; Ph. aññāsi *(probably corrupted from* [ar]añña[ṃ] Si[ha]).

5 M. Sīho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sīhavuṭṭhena; M_7 °vuddhena. 6 M. Ph. terasā.

7 S. *adds* Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

8 M. Ph. S. °karaṇā dhammā.

9 S. *adds* kho. 10 M. Ph. dusīl° 11 M_7 akusitassa.

12 M_7 *shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.*

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api[1] kuppadhammo[2] pi[3]. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhavāgocaro[4] vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro[5] vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro[6] vā hoti[7].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito[8] hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api[1] kuppadhammo[2] pī[3] ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe[9] pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca[10] balavanissito ca[10] bhogacāgī ca[10] ekacārī ca[10]. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito[11] hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanaṃ[12] vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanaṃ vā rodhaṃ[13] vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ[14] vā[15]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito[16] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito[17] hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ[18] vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

---

[1] Ph. pi. [2] T. M. Ph. S. akuppa° [3] *omitted by* S.
[4] T. M_7 Ph. vidhava° [5] M. Th. M_7 °kumāri°
[6] Ph. T. M_7 bhikkhuni° [7] *omitted by* M_7. [8] M_7 *adds* ca.
[9] Ph. paripaṭhe; M_7 parihatthe. [10] T. *adds* hoti.
[11] Ph. gahaṇa° [12] Ph. M_7 °gahaṇaṃ.
[13] Ph. godhaṃ; T. M_7 gedhaṃ.
[14] T. M_7 panavana°; Ph. vanavana° [15] *omitted by* Ph. M_7.
[16] Ph. M_7 gahaṇa°; M_7 *adds* ca. [17] M_7 *adds* ca.
[18] T. M_7 °mattaṃ.

kiñci vakkhati, ime[1] rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇissantī'[2] ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa[3] rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmī'[4] ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati[4]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni[5] kattā hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedaṃ agamaṃsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi[6] samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe[7] pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito[8] ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgī ca[9] ekacārī ca[10]. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammena sammanāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito[11] hoti?

---

[1] M_7 *adds* kho. [2] Ph. gaṇhissantī. [3] M_7. S. tyassa.
[4] M. Ph. paṭisandh°
[5] M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. *has* ekako 'va paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gaṇhati. Evaṃ *and so on.* [6] M. Ph. S. pañca'haṅgehi.
[7] M. °pante; M_7 °hatthe; Ph. pajetha. [8] Ph. gahaṇa°
[9] M_7 *adds* hoti. [10] T. M_7 *add* hoti.
[11] M. Ph. M_7 gahaṇa°

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya[1] diṭṭhiyā samannāgato[2]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito[3] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī' ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa[4] rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmī[5]' ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati[5]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi

---

[1] M. antagāyikāya; T. S. antaggāhikāya; M_7 antaggāhikā.
[2] M_7 *adds* hoti. [3] M. Ph. gahaṇa°
[4] M. Ph. M_7. S. tyassa. [5] M. Ph. paṭisandh°

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi[1] saddhiṃ viharati, tyāssa[2] manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni[3] vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni[4] vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ[5] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ[6] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ[7] bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni[3] vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni[4] vā kammavipākajāni

---

[1] M_7 brahma° [2] Ph. M_7. S. tyassa.
[3] M. Ph. pan' etāni. [4] Ph. okkam° [5] M_7. S. ābhi°
[6] M. Ph. āsavānañ ca. [7] M. S. *add* hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho'ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ[1] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe[2] ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ[3]... mettaṃ[4] manokammaṃ[4] paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni[5] viññuppasatthāni[6] aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā[7] nīyānikā[7] nīyāti[8] takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato[9] viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

---

[1] M. T. S. ābhi° [2] M. Ph. la.
[3] S. *gives the sentence in full.* [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] M_7 bhuñjassāni; M. T. bhūjissāni.
[6] S. viññupa°; M. viññūpasathāni; Ph. viññupasaṭhāni.
[7] *omitted by* Ph.; M_7 *has* niyyānikāni. [8] Th. niyāti.
[9] M_7 diṭṭhisāmaṃ amññagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca[1] sīlasampanno hoti no[2] paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā hoti[3]. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṇgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā[4] pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā[4] Ānandā' ti Bhagavā[5] avoca[5]. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no[4] paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā hoti[3], attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā[4] pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā[4] Ānandā' ti Bhagavā[5] avoca[5]. 'Yato[4] kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no[6] paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā hoti[1], attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī[7], appaññāto ca hoti tena ca[1] appaññātikena no paritassati[8]. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā[4] pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā[4] Ānandā' ti Bhagavā[5] avoca[5]. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no[6] paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā hoti[1], attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī[9], appaññāto ca hoti tena ca[1] appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ[10] jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ[11] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī[5]. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā[4] pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā Ānandā' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no[12] paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā hoti[1], attānupekkhī ca hoti no[9] parānupekkhī[13],

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. M_7 no ca. [3] *omitted by* Ph. S.
[4] T. *adds* ca. [5] *omitted by* T. M_7. [6] M. T. no ca.
[7] Ph. *adds* hoti.
[8] Ph. *shows some disorder by omitting all from* ettāvattā *to the next* paritassati, *but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last* vihareyya *(for which* Ph. *has* vihareyyā ti), *nothing, in fact, is missing.* [9] M. *adds* ca.
[10] M_7. S. *add* ca. [11] M. T. S. ābhi°
[12] M. Ph. T. M_7 no ca. [13] Ph. *adds* ca.

appaññāto ca hoti tena ca[1] appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ[2] jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ[3] diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ[4] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imamhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthī ti vadāmī ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhisampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe[5] ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe[6] ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. S. [2] M_7. S. catunnañ ca.
[3] T. S. ābhi° [4] Ph. M_7. S. *add* ca.
[5] M. Ph. *have* pāhun° dakkh°, *then* la. [6] M. Ph. la.

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ[1] savyañjanaṃ[2] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti[3] dhatā[4] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena[5]; catunnaṃ[6] jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ[7] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ[8] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hotī ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni[9] senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ... pe[10] ... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe[10] ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; āraddhaviriyo viharati ... pe[11] ... thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ[7] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ[12] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

---

[1] M_7 sātthā. [2] M_7 °nā.
[3] Ph. °rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. [4] M. Ph. dhātā.
[5] S. itarītarena cīvara° [6] M. Ph. catunnañ ca.
[7] T. S. ābhi° [8] M. M_7 āsavānañ ca.
[9] M_7 patthāni; T. M_7 *have* araññe vana° [10] M. Ph. la.
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. [12] M. Ph. M_7 āsavānañ ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni[1] pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo[2] ekādasamo[3].

Uddānaṃ[4]:

Sārajjaṃ[5] saṅkito[6] coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamaṃ
Ānandasīlasekhiyā[7] cātuddiso[8] araññena cā ti[9].

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako[10] bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī[11] ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī[12] ca upakaṇṇakajappī[13] ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako[10] bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī[14] ca[15] hoti na anissaravikappī[16] ca[15] na vyattūpasevī[12] ca[15] na upakaṇṇakajappī[17] ca[15] na atiyācanako ca.

---

[1] Ph. °paṇṭhāni; T. M_7 araññe vanapatthāni.
[2] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭhitaṃ.
[3] M. S. paṭhamo. [4] S. tass' uddānaṃ.
[5] M_7 visārado; T. vihārado. [6] M_7 saṃkhitta.
[7] M_7 Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.
[8] Ph. M_7 catu°; T. M_7 *add* c'eva.
[9] T. M_7 araññabhattitā (*or* °bhantinā) ti. [10] M_7 kuḷupago.
[11] T. M_7. M_{10} (Com.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavavi°
[12] T. M_7 viyatthu°; S. byatthu°; M. visaṭṭhu°; Ph. visatthu°; M_{10} (Com.) viyattū° [13] Ph. °dhammī.
[14] T. M_7 nāsanthutavissāsī. [15] *omitted by* T. M_7.
[16] T. nānissara°; Ph. na anissaravikampi. [17] Ph. °jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako[1] bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannaṃ na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opāteti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo[2].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na[3] antarantarā kathaṃ opāteti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] M_7 kuḷupago. [2] M. Ph. °muggo.
[3] T. M_7 *put* na *before* opāteti.
[4] T. *omits this whole phrase.*

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

CXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino[1] sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyantakārino[2] ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā hotha araññavanapatthāni[3] pantāni[4] senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakaṭṭhe[5] samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

---

[1] T. M_7. Ph. nipaka°
[2] M. M_7 bhasse pari°; Ph. bhass'eva pari°
[3] Ph. °paṇṭhāni; T. M_7 °patthāni *or* °panthāni.
[4] M_7 patthāni (*or* panthāni). [5] M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca[2] pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,

---

[1] S. *has after* kho: pe.
[2] T. *transposes the first two sentences.*

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, issukinī[2] ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ[3] vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anissukinī[4] ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsaṅkappā ca[5], saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

---

[1] S. *has after* kho: pe. [2] Ph. ussu°
[3] S. saddhādeyyañ ca *throughout.*
[4] T. anussukanī; M_7 anussukīni; Ph. ananussukini.
[5] *omitted by* T. M_7.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsaṅkappā ca[1], saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave[3] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvācā ca[4] hoti, micchākammantā ca[5], saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave[6] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvācā ca[5] hoti, sammākammantā ca[5], saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave[3] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsatinī[7] ca[5], saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] S. *has* pe *after* kho.
[3] T. M_7 *have* pe, *then* evaṃ sagge ti. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] *omitted by* T. M_7. [6] T. M_7 *have* pe, *then* evam niraye.
[7] S. °sati.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave[2] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatinī[3] ca[4], saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo[5] dvādasamo[6].

Uddānaṃ[7]:

Kulupako[8] pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindaṃ[9]
Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā[10] diṭṭhi vācāya[11] vāyamā ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ[12] gilānakaṃ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā[13] anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī[14], sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabba-

---

[1] S. *has* pe *after* kho. [2] T. M_7 *have* pe, *then* evaṃ niraye.
[3] S. °sati. [4] *omitted by* T. M_7.
[5] T. M_7 Ānandavaggo; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ). [6] M. S. dutiyo. [7] S. tass'uddānaṃ.
[8] M_7 °pago. [9] T. M_7 °deno ca.
[10] T. M_7 āvāsavannini (M_7 °vannī ti) vicchā (M_7 issā).
[11] T. vāca ca (M_7 vāca). [12] M. bhikkuṃ dubb°
[13] T. M_7 pe, *then* sacchi° [14] M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ[1] gilānakaṃ[2] ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe[3] ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supaṭṭhitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya[4], asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī[5], sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko[6] hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhesajjaṃ na paṭisevitā[7] hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatī ti, ṭhitaṃ[8] vā[8] ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ[9] dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ[10] kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

---

[1] M. bhikkhuṃ dubb° [2] T. gilānaṃ. [3] M. Ph. la.
[4] T. M_7 udayatthagamañānaya; Ph. udayatthagāmini paññāya. [5] M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°
[6] M. Ph. °paṭhako *throughout*; M_7 dupaṭṭhako; T. dupaṭṭhaho. [7] T. M_7 °sedhitā. [8] *omitted by* M_7.
[9] M_7 devatānaṃ. [10] T. M_7 tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko[1] hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko[1] hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatī ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ[2] kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko[1] hotī ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti[3] no mettacitto; jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ[4] vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato[5] gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti[3] no āmisantaro; ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

---

[1] M_7 °paṭṭhako; T. °patthaho. [2] T. M_7 tippānaṃ.
[3] T. M_7 upaṭṭhahati. [4] Ph. gandhaṃ. [5] *adds* hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca[1] abrahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca[1] brahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti dussīlo ca pāpamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti sīlavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahulo[1] ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsitun ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni[2]. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni[2].

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukhānī ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā[3] jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā[4] jīvitā voropito hoti, arahaṃ[5] jīvitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa° [2] T. samanā°
[3] M. mātaraṃ. [4] M. pitaraṃ.
[5] S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Ñātivyasanaṃ bhogavyasanaṃ rogavyasanaṃ sīlavyasanaṃ diṭṭhivyasanaṃ. Na bhikkhave sattā ñātivyasanahetu vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti[1]. Sīlavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivyasanahetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti[1].

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Ñātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā[2] sīlasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā ñātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu[2] vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti[1]. Sīlasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti[1].

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo[3] terasamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānaṃ[6] dve paṭṭhānā[7] duvāyusā[8]
Avappakāsadukkhāni[9] parikuppo ca sampadā[10] ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen' eva cakkaṃ pavatteti[11], taṃ hoti cakkaṃ

---

[1] T. M$_7$ uppajjanti. [2] T. ārogga°
[3] M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. [4] M. S. tatiyo.
[5] S. tass' uddānaṃ. [6] M. Ph. °paṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.
[7] M$_7$ uṭṭhānaṃ; T. upaṭṭhānā.
[8] M. dupaṭhupaṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭha-upapathānaṃ dve ca.
[9] M. anāyussāvapākasamaṇasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasanamaraṇāsukhā; M$_7$ anāyussāvapakāsanadukkha; T. anānussavapakāsanaṃ samanadukkha.
[10] M. Ph. T. M$_7$ parikuppabyasanena (T. M$_7$ °vyasanena) cā.
[11] T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkaṃ pavatteti[1], taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho[2] dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammen' eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ[3] appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa[4] jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammen' eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammen' eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

---

[1] T. vatteti.

[2] M_7 *omits all from* °buddho *to* atthaññū *in the next phrase.* [3] M. dhammacakkaṃ. [4] M_7 cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho[1] bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ pavattetī ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ[2].

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā[3] dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ[4] saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu[5] balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu[6] samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

---

[1] M. Ph. so.

[2] M_7 *continues*: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ, *then* Puna. [3] S. pe ‖ dhammādhipateyyo.

[4] T. M_7 *continue:* saṃvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu *and so on.*

[5] T. M_7 °yuttesu. [6] T. nigamajanap°; M. Ph. negamajana°

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā[1] dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā[2] antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā[2] khattiyesu anuyantesu[3] balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu[4] samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen' eva cakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ[5] sakkaronto[5] dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ[1] yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu[6] bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ[7] vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

[1] S. pe ‖ dhammādhi° [2] M. Ph. °hetvā. [3] T. M_7 °yuttesu.
[4] T. nigamajanap°; M. Ph. negamajana°
[5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.
[7] S. pe ‖ evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi°

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ[1] yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā[2] bhikkhunīsu, dhammikaṃ[3] rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ[3] rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti[4], taṃ hoti[5] cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto[6] yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapaṭikarāya[7]; pariṇāyako[8] kho pan'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena[9] dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvīnaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto[10] viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto[11] viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rājā

---

[1] S. pe ‖ dhammādhi°. [2] M. Ph. °hetvā. [3] S. *has here dots.*
[4] Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] S. °ābhisitto *throughout.* [7] S. °kārāya.
[8] M. pariṇāyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.
[9] M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M_7 pañcamena. [10] M_7. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. *add* ca; S. 'va.
[11] S. pe ‖ sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto[1] jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo[2] sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto pariṇāyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimuttipañcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto[4] viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānan ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa[5] jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa[6] piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni[7] hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ[8] vā[8] tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

---

[1] M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.
[2] S. pe ‖ diṭṭhiyā. [3] M. Ph. M7. sātthā savyañjanā.
[4] M7. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. *add* ca; S. 'va.
[5] T. muddhābhi° [6] M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°
[7] S. sippu° *throughout*; M. Ph. sippu° *and* sippa°
[8] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa[1] piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ[2] vā[2] tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ[3] sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya[4] majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya[5]; asaṭho[6] hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ[3] sammāsambuddho . . . pe[7] . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

---

[1] M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°
[2] *omitted by* M. Ph. S. [3] S. pe || buddho.
[4] Ph. na acc° *throughout*. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] M. Ph. asato; S. asaco *throughout*; M_7 asaṭṭho.
[7] M. Ph. *give this sentence in full as above.*

āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya[1], kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭho[2] amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ[3] dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā[4] paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ[5] pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; aham kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ;

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] T. M_7 asaṭṭho. [3] S. pe ‖ dani° [4] S. pe ‖ sammā° [5] T. M_7 opa° *throughout.*

ahaṃ kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ[1] kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe[2] . . . samādāya[3] sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe[4] . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto[5] hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ[6] dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro[7] kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto[6] viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye[6] te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me[8] dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ[6] dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā[9] paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

[1] Ph. *omits this sentence.* [2] M. Ph. la. [3] *omitted by* S.
[4] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M_7. [5] M. S. supaṭṭhita°
[6] S. pe ‖ ani°. [7] T. nikkhitta° [8] T. M_7 tathārūpāssa.
[9] S. pe ‖ sammā°

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ patthetī ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahuṃ jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati, coro[1] bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati, rājayutto[2] bhikkhave rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visaṃyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahuṃ jaggantī ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca[3] hoti okāsapharaṇo ca[3] laṇḍasādhano[4] ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva[5] saṃkhaṃ[6] gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva[5] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano[7] ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva[5] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] S. *omits this phrase.* [2] Ph. rājāy°; S. rājā. [3] *omitted by* T.
[4] S. laṇḍu°; T. laṇḍasātano *or* °sātaṇo; M_7 °sāṭako; M. Ph. leṇḍasāraṇo *throughout.* [5] T. t'eva.
[6] M. Ph. saṅkhaṃ *throughout.*
[7] M. mañcapitha°; Ph. pañcapitha° *throughout.*

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva[1] saṃkhaṃ gacchatī ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na[2] rājabhoggo[3], na[4] rañño aṅgan tveva[5] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato[6] hatthikāyaṃ vā[7] disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ[8] vā[8] disvā[8] pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati[8] na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddaṃ[9] vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na[2] santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

---

[1] T. t'eva. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout.* [4] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[5] T. M_7 t'eva *throughout*; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgavohāraṃ gacchati.
[6] T. M_7 saṅgāma° *and* saṃgāma° *promiscuously.*
[7] *omitted by* M_7, *also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions.* [8] *omitted by* T.
[9] T. bherimaṇāvasaṃkhatinava°; Ph. °tiṇavasaddaṃ; M_7 bheripavanasaṃkaṃtiṇavaṇinnāda°

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesaṃ muttakarīsassa[1] gandhaṃ ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nago saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito[2] dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito[3] saṃsīdati visīdati[4] na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ[5] kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena[6] viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi[7] viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na[8] rājabhoggo, na[9] rañño aṅgan tveva[8] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi[10] samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na[9] pāhuneyyo na[9] dakkhiṇeyyo na[11] añjalikaraṇīyo na[11] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā[12] rajanīye rūpe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

---

[1] T. °karīsaṃ; Ph. °karissassa. [2] S. vihanīto *throughout.*
[3] Ph. vijjamānito. [4] *omitted by* T. [5] M. Ph. evam eva.
[6] T. M_7 °vedhena. [7] T. °veddhehi; M_7 °vedhehi.
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[10] M. Ph. aṅgehi. [11] *omitted by* M. Ph. T.
[12] *With* [dis] vā rajanīye *and so on* M_6 *sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānam?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārajjati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na[1] pāhuneyyo na[1] dakkhiṇeyyo[2] na[1] añjalikaraṇīyo na[1] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti[3].

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo[4], rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ[5], khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā[6] disvā[7] assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *after* pāh°, *then* na (M_6. M_7 *omit* na) anuttaraṃ. [3] S. *omits* ti. [4] T. rājā°; M. Ph. rājābhogo.
[5] M_6 pe, *then* khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.
[6] *omitted by* T. [7] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ[1] vā[1] sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddaṃ[2] vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ[3]. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesaṃ muttakarīsassa[4] gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena[5] viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi[6] viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa[7]. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] M. bherimaṇava°

[3] T. gandhānaṃ, *and, by omitting the rest, it continues*: Kathañ ca bh° r° n° kh° hoti rasānaṃ? [4] Ph. °karissassa.

[5] T. M_6. M_7 °vedhena. [6] T. M_6. M_7 vedhehi.

[7] M_7 *oddly adds* pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārajjati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabhānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva[1] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā[2] hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasārathi kāraṇaṃ[3] kāreti[4] yadi vā katapubbaṃ[5] yadi vā

---

[1] M. M_6 *too have* t'eva *throughout.* [2] M. Ph. *add* ca.
[3] Ph. kar° [4] T. M_7 karoti; Ph. kāleti. [5] M. Ph. *add* taṃ.

akatapubbaṃ taṃ[1] aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasā[2] samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti[3] hatthārūham pi hanti[3], assam pi hanti[3] assārūham pi hanti[3], ratham pi hanti[3] rathārūham[4] pi hanti[3], pattikam pi hanti[3]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati[1] pacchimaṃ[1] kāyaṃ[1], rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsaṃ, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthārūhaṃ[5]. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato[1] khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ[6] asippahārānaṃ[7] usuppahārānaṃ[8] pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasārathi disaṃ peseti[9] yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agatapubbaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva[10] gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo[11] añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa[12]. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 cetaso. [3] M. Ph. S. hanati.
[4] M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (*sic*); S. rathikam; T. rathīsam; M_7 rathim. [5] M_6 dahanarūhaṃ.
[6] Ph. sattisaṃppa° [7] *omitted by* S.; Ph. asisaṃppa°
[8] Ph. ussu° [9] Ph. pesesi. [10] M. Ph. eva.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* anu° [12] Ph. lokassā ti.

khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasā[1] samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti[2] vyantikaroti[3] anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ[4] ... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti[2] vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā ... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ[5] kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

---

[1] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 cetaso. [2] M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.
[3] S. byantī° *throughout.* [4] M. Ph. la.
[5] T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo[1] hoti[2] pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo[3] cuddasamo[4].

Uddānaṃ[5]:

Cakkānuvattanā[6] rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca[7] patthanā[8]
Appaṃ[9] supati[10] bhattādā[11] akkhamo[12] ca sotarā[13] cā ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho[14] hoti[15], lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭigganhātī' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti?

---

[1] M. Ph. pa, *then* anu° [2] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* anu°

[3] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[4] M. S. catuttho. [5] S. tass' uddānaṃ.

[6] *in* T. M_6. M_7 *this line runs*: vatānupatanarājjati (M_6 °rajji ti; M_7 °rājji ti) c'eva pacana. [7] M. c'eva.

[8] Ph. vavattanā. [9] T. M_6. M_7 apā.

[10] M. Ph. suppati; T. M_6. M_7 supana.

[11] T. panadaṃ; M_6 pānadaṃ. [12] T. M_6. M_7 akkhamaṃ.

[13] M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyiyāna; M_6 soceyyāna; M_7 soceyyena; S. sotavena; *all MSS. omit* ca *before* so°

[14] S. ādeyya°; M. Ph. ādheyya°; M_7 ādiyya° *throughout.*

[15] M. Ph. S. loḷo *throughout.*

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dve vā tīṇi vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ saṃvāsena avajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho[1] hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā[2] hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho[1] hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho[3] hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hīnappaṇīte dhamme[4] na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā[5] lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Panc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati[6]

---

[1] M_6 ādiyya° [2] S. °muccito; Ph. M_6 °mucchitā.
[3] M_6 °santi. [4] *omitted by* M_6.
[5] T. *repeats after* °mānā *all from* ekacco puggalo kusalākusale *and so on to* lokasmin ti.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 nārabhati.

vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ[1] yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati[2] na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati[2] na vippaṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā[3] āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti[4], sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave[5] paṭivinodetvā[6] cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ[7], evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena[8] puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti[9], sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ[7], evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati[2] vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo:

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] T. M_6. M_7 nārabhati.

[3] M. S. ārabh°; Ph. M_6 ārambha° *throughout* (M_7 ārabbha° *and* ārambha°).

[4] M. saṃvaḍḍhanti *throughout*; *also* Ph., *but not always*; M_7 vaḍḍhanti. [5] T. *adds* pahāya.

[6] T. vicinodetvā; M_7 vinodetvā. [7] M. T. M_6. M_7 bhāvetu.

[8] *omitted by* T. [9] T. M_7 vaḍḍhanti.

'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā[1] āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā[2] cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ[3], evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati[4] na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti[5], vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ[3], evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī' ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime[1] cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇantī ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesāliṃ[6] piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Licchavisatānaṃ Sārandade[7] cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā[8] udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* T.
[2] M_6 vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.
[3] M. T. M_6. M_7 bhāvetu. [4] T. M_6. M_7 nārabhati.
[5] T. vijjanti. [6] M. T. M_7 Vesāliyaṃ.
[7] M. °dane; Ph. °dare. [8] M. Ph. *insert* vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ[1] 'yathā[2] tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantaṃ āgacchantaṃ[3], atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsī' ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā[4] yena te Licchavī ten'[5] upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayaṃ so bhante[6] Bhagavā āgacchati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā' ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandadaṃ[7] cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandadaṃ[8] cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā[9]' ti? 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ[10]? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo[6] dullabho[6] lokasmiṃ[6], maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo[6] dullabho[6] lokasmiṃ[6], itthiratanassa pātubhāvo[6] dullabho[6] lokasmiṃ[6], gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin» ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho[11] Licchavīnaṃ[12] kāmaṃ yeva ārabbha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. pesesuṃ. [2] M. Ph. S. yadā.
[3] *omitted by* M. Ph. [4] M. Ph. S. disvāna.
[5] M_7 *omits* ten' . . . Licchavī. [6] *omitted by* S.
[7] M. Sārandanacetiyaṃ; Ph. °daraṃ.
[8] M. °danaṃ; Ph. Ārandanaṃ. [9] T. M_6. M_7 °kathā.
[10] T. *adds* pātubhāvo. [11] S. vo. [12] S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā[1] puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa[2] viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātassa[3] dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī[4] puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍakivane[5]. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūlañ ca paṭikkūlañ ca[6] tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako[7] vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathañ ca[8] bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī viharreyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī[9] vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

---

[1] S. desitā; M_6 desito; M_7 desentā. [2] *omitted by* S.
[3] M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. [4] M. Ph. M_6. S. kataññukata°
[5] T. Kaṇḍakīte 'va; M_6. M_7 Kaṃḍakīvane.
[6] M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.
[7] T. M_6 upekhako; M_7 upekhato. [8] S. kiñ ca *throughout.*
[9] M_6 paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī, *as in* 6., *and it continues also with* 6.

atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle[1] ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūlañ[2] ca paṭikkūlañ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako[3] vihareyya sato sampajāno[4]?

7. Mā me kvacini[5] katthaci kiñcana[6] rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini[5] katthaci kiñcana[6] dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini[5] katthaci kiñcana[6] mohanīyesu dhammesu moho udapādī ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūlañ ca[7] paṭikkūlañ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako[3] vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

---

[1] T. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.
[2] M. Ph. *transpose* appati° ca *and* paṭi° ca.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 upekhako.
[4] *all the rest is missing in* Ph.; *also* M_6 *is spoiled here.*
[5] M. kvacani; M_6 kvacīni *and* kvacani; M_7 kvacini *and then* katthacini. [6] M. Ph. kiñcanaṃ; S. kiñcina.
[7] M. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ[1] anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ[2] anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā[3] deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ[4] deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisadānāni.

---

[1] M_6 anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

[2] M_7 anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M_6 ādīghacārikam (*all*).

[3] S. acitiṃ katvā; M. acittiṃ k° [4] S. °viṭṭhaṃ.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā[1] deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ[2] deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānānī ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto[3] dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca[4] hoti mahaddhano[5] mahābhogo[5], abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo[5] pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā[6] ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti[7] sotaṃ odahanti aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti[8].

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo[9], kālāgatā c'assa atthā pacurā[10] honti.

Anuggahitacitto[11] kho pana[12] bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa[13] dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo[14], uḷāresu ca pañcasu[15] kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

---

[1] M. cittiṃ k°; S. citiṃ k° [2] S. °viṭṭhaṃ.
[3] M_6 anaggahīta°; M_7 anaggahita° [4] *omitted by* T. M_7.
[5] Ph. *adds* ca; M_7 *omits* mahaddhano. [6] M. Ph. pesā.
[7] S. susussanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. [8] T. M_7 upaṭṭhā°
[9] T. *continues*: uḷāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmaguṇesu *and so on*. [10] M_6 atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.
[11] M_6 anaggāhitacittena; M_7 anaggahītacittena.
[12] M_6 pan' assa. [13] M_6 yatth' assa.
[14] M_6 *continues*: tassa kutoci bhogānam *and so on*; M_7: na tassa kutoci. [15] M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa[1] kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato[2] vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānānī ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave[3] dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu[4] guttadvāratā, bhojane[5] mattaññutā.

---

[1] T. tassa. [2] M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.
[3] T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisadānāni. [4] M. na indriyesu.
[5] M. Ph. na bhojane; M_6 *has* bhojanesu (*also before*), *the text, however, is here much corrupted in* M_6.

Iṃe kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo[1] pannarasamo[2].

Uddānaṃ[3]:

Datvā[4] avajānāti ārabhati[5] ca[6] Sārandada-Tikaṇḍaki[7] nirayena ca
Mitto[8] asappurisa-sappurisena[9] samayavimuttaṃ[10] apare[11] dve ti[12].

CATUTTHA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ[13] paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayoniso ca[14] manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

---

[1] T. M_7 Tikaṇṭa°; M_6 Tikaṃṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
[2] M. S. pañcamo. [3] T. S. tass'udd°; M_6. M_7 tassa udd°
[4] *in* T. M_6. M_7 *this line runs*: datvā araṃvattaṃ (*or* °varattaṃ; M_6. M_7 avaratanaṃ) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M_6 ayana) ca.
[5] Ph. āsāratā. [6] *omitted by* Ph.
[7] Ph. Sānandara ca Tikkaṇḍā.
[8] Ph. mittā; T. M_7 metta dve; M_6 mettaṃ ca.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 sappurisa dve 'va honti.
[10] S. °ttiṃ; T. M_7 °muttena; M_6 °muttina.
[11] *omitted by* T. M_6.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 cā ti; M_6. M_7. S. *add* Tatiyo paṇṇāsako (S. samatto); M. Ph. *put these words before* Uddānaṃ; Ph. *has* Tatiyapannāsakaṃ.
[13] M. Ph. kathitaṃ *sometimes*. [14] *omitted by* S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca[1] manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti[2] ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyuṭṭhito, upārambhacitto[3] dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] *omitted by* M_7. [3] S. sa-upā°

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ[1] dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ[2] dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ[2] dhammānaṃ[4] atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti[3].

---

[1] Ph. sataṃ. [2] M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.
[3] M_6. M_7 *put the verbs in the singular.*
[4] *omitted by* M_6.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī ti.

CLV.

1. Panc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo[1] dhammo[1] saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati[2].

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ[3] vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti[4]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. °vattanti. [3] M. Ph. S. paraṃ.
[4] Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo[1] dhammo[1] saddhammassa ṭhitiyā[1] asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ[2] vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ[3] suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. Ph. paraṃ. [3] T. M_7 °hītaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesaṃ accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā[1] honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati[2], sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati[3] appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave[4] bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti[5], aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti[5] aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti[5] aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā[6] ca honti[5]. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasīdanti pasannānañ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti[7].

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ[8] suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo[9] hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

---

[1] S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M_6. M_7 bahulikā *and* bāhulikā. [2] M. Ph. āpajjanti. [3] M. Ph. ārabhanti.
[4] *omitted by* M. [5] S. hoti.
[6] S. pariccajā. [7] T. °tī ti. [8] T. M_7 °hītaṃ.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā[1] honti sovacassakaraṇehi[2] dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna[3] ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te sakkaccaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesaṃ accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā[4] bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati[5], sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā[6] honti na ca[7] aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā[8] honti[9]. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānañ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī ti.

---

[1] S. subacā; M_7 suvacā.
[2] T. °ṇīyehi.
[3] T. *omits this sentence.* [4] *omitted by* M_7.
[5] M. Ph. āpajjanti. [6] Ph. anakk° [7] M_7 tañ ca.
[8] S. pariccajā. [9] S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ[1] puggalaṃ[2] upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa[3] cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati[4] kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani na[2] samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[5]. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussīlo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[6]. Tasmā dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca

---

[1] M. Ph. S. puggale. [2] *omitted by* M_6.
[3] S. maccharissa *throughout.*
[4] M. patiṭṭhiyati *throughout*; Ph. patiṭhiyati *and* patiṭhiyyati. [5] T. °pāmojjaṃ. [6] M_6 °pāmojjaṃ.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[1]. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[2]. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ[3] puggalaṃ[4] upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā[5] puggalaṃ[3] puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca[4] tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[6]. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā?

11. Sīlavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[7]. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthī-

[1] M_6. M_7 °pāmojjaṃ. [2] T. M_6. M_7 °pāmojjaṃ.
[3] M. Ph. S. puggale. [4] *omitted by* M_6.
[5] M_6 *omits all from* puggalaṃ *to* Kasmā.
[6] T. M_6 °pāmojjaṃ. [7] T. °pāmojjaṃ.

yati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[1]. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ[1]. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paññavato paññākathā sukathā?

14. Paññavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjaṃ. Tasmā paññavato paññākathā[2] sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ[3] puggalaṃ[4] upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjaṃ okkanto[5] hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjaṃ okkanto[6] hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

---

[1] T. M_6 °pāmojjaṃ.

[2] M_6. M_7 *have* °kathāya *and repeat* kacchamānāya *and so on till* paññākathā. [3] M. Ph. S. puggale. [4] M_6 puggalā.

[5] M. okkamanto *throughout*; Ph. ukkamanto.

[6] Ph. M_6 okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotī ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekaṃ[1] samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā[2] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto[3] dhammaṃ desetī[4]' ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā[5] paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvī[7] kathaṃ[7] kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayataṃ[8] paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro[9] kathaṃ kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmī[6] ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā[5] paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Katame pañca?

---

[1] M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutaṃ *before* Ekaṃ. [2] S. disvāna.
[3] Ph. parivutto. [4] S. desento nisinno.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 upaṭṭha° [6] M. Ph. kathissāmī.
[7] Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M_6 pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.
[8] S. anuda°; M_6 anuddayo; M_7 anuddaseyā. [9] Ph. āmiss°

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivinodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivinodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivinodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivinodayaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca[1] uppannā duppaṭivinodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo[2] soḷasamo[3].

Tass' uddānaṃ[4]:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā[5] tayo[6] saddhammasammosā[7]
Dukkathā[8] sārajjaṃ c'eva[9] Udāyi dubbinodayā[10] ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmiṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmiṃ[11] puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave[12] puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmiṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph.
[2] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 dhammavaggo. [3] M. S. paṭhamo. [4] M. Ph. udd°
[5] Ph. °yāmaṃ; M. sammattaniyāmaṃ; M_6. M_7 pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo (M_7 nimaddhayo); M_6 pi dhammanisaman. [6] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.
[7] M. Ph. °siyaṃ; M_6. M_7 saddhammahāyanā; T. saddhammahātāya.
[8] M. Ph. dukathā; M_6 kathā; T. M_7 kathaṃ.
[9] S. c'eva sā°; M. sārajjanaṃ c'eva; M_6 saradanañ c'eva; T. sāradānañ c'eva; M_7 sāradanañ c'eva.
[10] M. Ph. duppaṭivinodayenā; T. M_6 duppaṭivinodayena vaggo; M_7 suppaṭivinodaye ti vaggo.
[11] M. Ph. yasmiṃ. [12] *omitted by* M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro[1] tasmiṃ puggale āpajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo[2].

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā[3] tasmiṃ puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissatī' ti. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno[4] āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso[5] ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavacīsamācāro[4], evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro[4], evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro[6] hoti aparisuddhavacīsamācāro[7] labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro[8] hoti[4] aparisuddhavacīsamācaro[9] na ca labhati

---

[1] Ph. M$_7$. S. manasikāro.
[2] M$_7$ *repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of* manasikāro, *it then has* amanasikāro. [3] S. °kathā.
[4] *omitted by* Ph. [5] M. Ph. idha panāvuso.
[6] T. M$_6$. M$_7$ *add* ca. [7] T. *adds* ca.
[8] M$_7$ *adds* parisuddhavacisamāro (*sic*).
[9] T. *adds* hoti.

kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti[1] parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā[2] dakkhiṇena pādena vitthāretvā[3], yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā[4] ādāya pakkameyya, evam eva[5] kho āvuso[6] yvāyaṃ[7] puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yāssa[8] aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa[9] tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca[10] khvāssa[11] parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sāssa[12] tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharaṇī sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā[13], atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā[14] ubhohi hatthehi iti c'iti ca[15] sevālapaṇakaṃ[13] apaviyūhitvā[16] añjalinā[5] pivitvā[5] pakkameyya, evam eva kho

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[2] Ph. nigah°; M. niggaṇhitvā; T. M_6. M_7 taṃ niggahetvā.
[3] M. Ph. S. pattharitvā; T. pavitthāretvā.
[4] M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M_6. M_7 paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. [5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv°
[7] M_7 yuvāyaṃ; T. sacāyaṃ. [8] Ph. T. M_6 yassa.
[9] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 sā.
[10] Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M_6 yassā *for* ya ca khvāssa.
[11] M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. [12] M_7 sassa; Ph. svāssa.
[13] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °panaka°
[14] M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M_7 ogahetvā; M_6 gahetvā
[15] S. *omits* iti c'iti ca.
[16] Ph. °viyahitvā; T. M_6. M_7 apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa[1] aparisuddhavacīsamācāratā, na sāssa[2] tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca[3] khvāssa[4] parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sāssa[5] tasmiṃ[6] samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade[7] udakaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idaṃ kho parittaṃ gopade[8] udakaṃ, sacāhaṃ[9] añjalinā vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi[10] taṃ lolessāmi[11] pi taṃ apeyyam pi taṃ karissāmi, yan nūnāhaṃ catukuṇḍiko[12] nipatitvā gopītakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyyan' ti, so catukuṇḍiko[12] nipatitvā gopītakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa[13] tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na[14] manasikātabbā, yañ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

---

1 M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 yassa.
2 M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 sā.
3 Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M_6 yassā *for* ya ca khvāssa.
4 M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. 5 Ph. svāssa.
6 M_6 *continues*: aghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade *and so on*. 7 S. gopadake.
8 Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. 9 T. sacāyaṃ.
10 M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M_6 sobhessāmi; M_7 mobhessāmi; S. *adds* pi.
11 M. Ph. ḷolissāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M_6 mālessāmi; M_7 molessāmi; S. *adds* pi.
12 M_6. M_7 catukkuṇḍiko; T. catūkoṇḍiko; S. catukuṇṭhiko; M. Ph. °khaṇṭhiko.
13 M. T. M_6. M_7 sā; Ph. nassa *for* na sāssa.
14 S. *puts* na *before* sā pi 'ssa.

vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ[1], tad ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca[2] labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni[3] na[3] labheyya[3] sappāyāni[3] bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ[4], tam enaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmiṃ purise kāruññaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anudayaṃ[5] yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ[3]. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ[6] puriso idh'eva anayavyasanaṃ āpajjatī[7]' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe[8] āvuso puggale kāruññaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ anudayā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyam[9] āyasmā[10] kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatī[11]' ti. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

---

[1] M₇ *continues*: Kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, *then* Tatrāvuso *and so on.*
[2] *omitted by* S. [3] *omitted by* M₇. [4] Ph. °senāsanaṃ.
[5] M. Ph. *have* anuddayaṃ *throughout.* [6] M. Ph. ayaṃ.
[7] S. āpajjī; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (*without* ti).
[8] S. *adds* pi. [9] M. ayaṃ; M₆. M₇ mayaṃ.
[10] T. māyasmā *for* māyam āy°
[11] S. upapajjī; T. M₆. M₇ uppajjatī.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati[1] ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharaṇī acchodakā[2] sātodakā sītodakā[3] setodakā[4] supatiṭṭhā ramaṇīyā[5] nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā nahātvā[6] ca[7] pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā[8] tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro[9] labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa[10] parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa[11] tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yam pi so[12] labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikaṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ pasīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapaṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi[13]: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

[1] T. upalabhati.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 °dikā, *also at the other words.*
[3] *omitted by* Ph. [4] T. M_6. M_7 setakā.
[5] M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.
[6] S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M_7 nahatvā.
[7] *omitted by* M_6. [8] T. paccutteritvā.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 pe *instead of* °vacīsamācāro.
[10] M. M_6 yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M_7 yāssa.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 sāssa.
[12] M_6 *has after* so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, *and then it begins with* CLXIII.
[13] S. *has* pe *after* āmantesi, *then* Pañca°; T. M_5. M_7 *omit* pe, *but they continue*: Pañc°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnan ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe[1]...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ[2] pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnan ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe[1]...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā[3] paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho[4] icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ

---

[1] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

[2] M. Ph. āgataṃ *throughout.* [3] M. mohamūhattā.

[4] *omitted by* Ph.

paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, aññātukāmo[1] paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto[2] paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati 'sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ[3] kusalaṃ, no ce[4] me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī' ti.

Yo[5] hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evaṃcitto paraṃ[6] pañhaṃ pucchāmi 'sace me pañhaṃ[7] puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe[8] ...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya[9] pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ[10] devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno[11] saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānan ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . .[12] tatiyam pi kho

---

[1] S. ñātukāmo; Ph. ñātu° *corrected to* aññātu°
[2] T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.
[3] T. icc' ete. [4] S. ca. [5] T. *omits all from here to* CLXVI.
[6] M. Ph. yaṃ. [7] Ph. pañho.
[8] M. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[9] Ph. sammā°; M. Ph. M_6 °yyā *wherever it is followed by* pi.
[10] *This word is variously spelled in our MSS.*; M. *has* kabaḷikārā°; Ph. kabaliṅkārā° (*only once* kabalikārā°); T. M_6. M_7 *have* kabaliṃkārā°; S. *has* kabaḷiṃkārā°; *one has to consider* kabalīkārā° *or* kabaliṅkārā° *as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in* niraṅkatvā, *the long vowel.* [11] T. M_6. M_7 uppanno *throughout.* [12] S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyam[1] pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati[2], yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi[3], natth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

[1] M. Ph. tatiyakam. [2] Ph. anumodi; M_7 anumodayati.
[3] T. *continues*: atth' etaṃ ṭhānan ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi *and so on*.

dayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ[1] paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yan nūnāhaṃ tuṇhī assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvaṃ[2] Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ paccesī' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa[3] avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda theraṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjhupekkhissatha[4], na hi nāma Ānanda kāruññaṃ pi bhavissati theramhi[5] bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhī' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānan' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā[6] Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

---

[1] M. Ph. M_6. M_7. S. tatiyakaṃ. [2] T. taṃ.
[3] Ph. balassa. [4] M. Ph. ajjhū°; T. °upekkhassatha.
[5] S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.
[6] M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno[1] ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe theraṃ bhikkhuṃ[2] vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ[3] kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ[4] Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabbha udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva[5] amhākaṃ sārajjaṃ okkantan' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'[6] upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe[7] . . . samādāya[8] sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe[9] . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco[10] hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo[11] poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya[12] atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ[13] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ[14] khayā . . . pe[15] . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

---

[1] T. M_7 Upavāṇo *nearly throughout.*
[2] M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M_6 aṃñatheraṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesaṃti (*sic*); M_7 aṃñattheraṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.
[3] M_7 acchariyaṃ. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] T. M_7 idān'amhākaṃ; M_6 idamhākaṃ.
[6] M. Ph. S. yena.
[7] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T.; M_6. M_7 *have* pātimokkhasaṃvarasamādāya. [8] *omitted by* S. [9] M. la; *omitted by* Ph.
[10] T. °vācī; *omitted by* M_7. [11] M. Ph. T. °vakkaraṇo.
[12] S. °gaḷāya. [13] Ph. M_6 abhi° [14] M. Ph. āsavānañ ca.
[15] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph.

9. Sādhu sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna[1] pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce[2] Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na saṃvijjeyyuṃ, kena[2] naṃ[3] sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ[4] garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena[5] valittacatāya? Yasmā ca[6] kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno saṃvijjanti, tasmā[2] taṃ[7] sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjentī ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca[8] dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā[9] paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena[10] vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena[11] vakkhāmi no anatthasaṃhitena, mettacittena[12] vakkhāmi no dosantarena.[13]

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ[14], abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anatthasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo[15] 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

---

[1] *Hence also in* Ph. *this words is spelt* Upavāṇa.
[2] *omitted by* M. Ph. [3] M. Ph. taṃ.
[4] M. Ph. *have* na sakk°, *also at the other verbs.*
[5] T. M_6 phā° [6] *omitted by* M_6. [7] M_7 naṃ.
[8] M. Ph. ime pañca. [9] S. upaṭṭhā° *throughout.*
[10] M_6 snehena *and* saṃhena *(sic).*
[11] S. °sañhitena *throughout*; M. Ph. *too have with one exception* °sañh° [12] S. °citto. [13] S. °taro.
[14] M. Ph. kuppitaṃ *throughout.*
[15] S. upadahi°; M_6 upadaha° *and* upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anatthasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasaṃhitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito[1] no kālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito[1] no saṇhena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, anatthasaṃhitena te āvuso cudito[1] no atthasaṃhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito[1] no mettacittena, alan te vippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā na añño[2] pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā ti[3].

6. Idha panāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi kālena codiyamānaṃ no akālena kupitaṃ, bhūtena codiyamānaṃ no abhūtena kupitaṃ, saṇhena codiyamānaṃ no pharusena kupitaṃ, atthasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no anatthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, mettacittena codiyamānaṃ no dosantarena kupitaṃ.

7. Dhammacuditassa[4] āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, atthasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito no anatthasaṃhitena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vippaṭisārāyā' ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. codito; M_6. M_7 cudito *and* codito.

[2] S. nāñño; T. aññe bhikkhū *and omits* pi; M_6. M_7 naṃ aṃñehi bhikkhu, *and they continue*: akālena (M_6 ākā°) codiyamāno kālena kupitaṃ, bhūtena *and so on*.

[3] T. maññeyyuṃ.

[4] M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito[1] no akālena, alan te avippaṭisārāya[2], bhūtena te āvuso cudito[3] no abhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito[3] no pharusena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, atthasaṃhitena te āvuso cudito[3] no anatthasaṃhitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito[3] no dosantarena, alan te avippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā añño[4] pi bhikkhu[5] bhūtena codetabbaṃ[6] maññeyyā[7] ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhātabbaṃ: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi[8] āvuso pare codeyyuṃ: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena[9] vā anatthasaṃhitena vā, mettacittena[10] vā dosantarena[11] vā, ahaṃ pi dvīsu yeva dhammesu patiṭṭhaheyyaṃ: sacce ca akuppe ca[12]. Sace jāneyyaṃ[13] 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthī' ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ[13] 'saṃvijjat' eso[14] mayi dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyaṃ[13] 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthī' ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ[13] 'n'eso dhammo mayi saṃvijjatī' ti[15].

10. Evaṃ pi kho te[16] Sāriputta vuccamānā atha[17] ca pan'idh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantī ti?

11. Ye[18] te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na sad-

---

[1] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 codito.
[2] *in* T. *the following words till* mettacittena *are missing.*
[3] M. Ph. codito; M_6. M_7 codito *and* cudito.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 aññe. [5] T. M_6. M_7 bhikkhū.
[6] M. Ph. S. codi°
[7] T. maññeyyun; M_6 maṃñiṃsū; M_7 maṃñeyyan.
[8] M. Ph. S. pañcahi. [9] M. Ph. *have here* °saṃh°
[10] S. °cittā. [11] S. °tarā. [12] M_6 saccena akuppena.
[13] T. M_7 °yyuṃ. [14] M. Ph. S. °vijjate eso.
[15] *in* S. *we find a note, as follows*: ito paraṃ sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu īdisam eva paññāyati, taṃ vicāretabbayuttukaṃ hoti. [16] *omitted by* M. Ph. [17] T. api.
[18] M. Ph. *add* pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā[1] capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā[2] sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusītā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti[3]. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā[4] bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino[5] sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantī ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusītā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu[6] te[7]. Ye[8] pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino[9] sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te[10] tvaṃ Sāriputta

---

[1] M. S. °naḷā *throughout.* [2] S. bāhullikā *throughout.*
[3] Ph. T. M_7 °tī ti. [4] T. °dvāratā. [5] M. °tasatino.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 tiṭṭhante.
[7] *omitted by* M_6. S. [8] M_6 ye te pan' ete.
[9] *all MSS. except* S. *have* °tasatino; M_7 °tasati. [10] M_6 no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī 'asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpessāmi[1] sabrahmacārī' ti.

Evaṃ hi[2] te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...[3]

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa[4] hatupaniso[5] hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā[6] pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno[7] hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti[8] yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro

---

[1] T. °pessasi. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph. [3] S. pe.
[4] M. Ph. °vipp° *throughout.*
[5] M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° *throughout.*
[6] M. Ph. papatikā *throughout.*
[7] T. M_6. M_7 upanissaya° *throughout.*
[8] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* hoti: pe, *then* vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannaṃ.

pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu[1] kho[1] āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī[2] ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gahitañ c'assa na pamussatī[3] ti? 'Āyasmā kho[4] Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca[5] hoti dhammakusalo ca[5] vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī[2] ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gahitañ c'assa na pamussatī[3] ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[2] T. M_7 suggahīta°; S. suggahitaggāhī.
[3] T. M_6 pammussatī; M_7 paccummussati *and* pammussati.
[4] *omitted by* M. Ph. [5] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.

CLXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajiṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin[1] nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā[2] nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti[3], idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan' ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujanenā[4] ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ[5] aggaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti.

---

[1] M_7 kin ti *instead of* kin nu.
[2] M. S. °kiṇhā; Ph. °kiṇṇā. [3] T. paṭivedenti.
[4] Ph. S. bahunā janenā.
[5] *in* T. *all from* dassanānaṃ *to* saññānaṃ *is missing.*

Āghātavaggo[1] sattarasamo[2].

Tass'uddānaṃ[3]:

Dve āghātavinayā[4] sākacchā[5] sājīvato[6] pañhaṃ[7]
Pucchā[8] nirodho[9] codanā[10] sīlaṃ[11] nisanti[12] Bhaddaji[13] ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekaṃ[14] samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante[15] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hotī ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭhitaṃ.
[2] M. S. dutiyo; Ph. aṭṭharasamaṃ. [3] M. Ph. uddānaṃ.
[4] M_6 °paṭinaya; M_7 °paṭivinayā. [5] T. M_6. M_7 *add* ca.
[6] T. sājīvā ca; M_6 sajīvabhāva; M_7 sacchimhaṃ ca.
[7] T. M_6. M_7 paññā. [8] T. M_6. M_7 pucchana; Ph. pacca.
[9] M. Ph. *add* ca. [10] T. M_7 codana; M_6 moda; Ph. codini.
[11] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 sīla.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 khippana; M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 *add* atha.
[13] M. Ph. °jinena cā ti; T. M_6. M_7 maddana ye vaggo ti.
[14] M. Ph. *introduce this* vagga *by* Evaṃ me sutaṃ.
[15] M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe[1] ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe[2] ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe[3] ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe[4] ... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti vuccati nirayañ ca upapajjati[5]. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

---

[1] M. Ph. la; T. M_6. M_7 *give the sentence in full.*
[2] M. Ph. pa. [3] M. Ph. la. [4] M. la; Ph. pa.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 uppajjati *throughout.*

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti vuccati nirayañ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca[1] gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiñ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiñ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati[2] pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yam gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hotī ti.

Yo pāṇam atimāteti[3] musāvādañ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradārañ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro anuyuñjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussīlo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.[4]
Yo pāṇaṃ nātimāteti[3] musāvādaṃ na bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

---

[1] T. *omits this phrase.*
[2] S. *inserts* pāṇātipāti *after* gahapati. [3] M. Ph. S. °pāteti.
[4] S. so 'papajjati; T. M_6. M_7 *have here* so upap°

surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati
pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā sappañño sugatiṃ so upapajjatī[1] ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho[2] ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho[2] ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko[3] ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko[3] cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā 'mayaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

---

[1] S. so 'papajjati; T. M_6. M_7 *have here too* so upap°
[2] M. Ph. °kuṭṭho. [3] S. °rīkañ.

3. Kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihāreyyāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā «mayaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ «kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmā» ti. Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti[1]. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti[2]; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasaṃhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ[3], tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ[4], tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti[5]. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa[6] pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na hontī ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ[7] Sāriputta[7] samaye

---

[1] M_7 *repeats the whole passage from* Evaṃ vutte *to* sikkhitabban ti.

[2] T. *continues:* yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako *and so on.* [3] M. dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ.

[4] M. akusa° sukhaṃ somanassaṃ; *also* M_7 *has* akusa°, *but* dukkhaṃ do°

[5] M. *has after* hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū° dukkhaṃ dom° *and so on.*

[6] S. imāni pañc' assa.

[7] *omitted by* T.; M_6. M_7 yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati[1], pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasaṃhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasaṃhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasaṃhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca[2] ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na hontī ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā[3] upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, maṃsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, visavaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Taṃ[4] kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ[5] vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa[6] tam eva[7]

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe *after* viharati, *then* imāni'ssa pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na hontī ti. [2] S. imāni pañc 'assa.

[3] M. Ph. vāṇijjā *throughout*.

[4] T. M_6. M_7 *put before* Taṃ: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. [5] T. yathāppaccayaṃ.

[6] M. Ph. S. khvassa. [7] S. tad eva; T. M_6. M_7 tath' eva.

pāpakammaṃ pavedenti[1] 'ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesī[2]' ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ[3] vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā[4] pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa[5] tam eva[6] pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyī' ti[7]. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu[8] micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā[4] pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇīhetu

---

[1] S. °deti *throughout*; M_6 pavedayanti.
[2] S. °petī; M_6 °peseti (*without* ti). [3] T. yathappaccayaṃ.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe, *then* karonti.
[5] M. Ph. S. khvassa; M_7 khvassu.
[6] S. tad eva; T. M_6. M_7 tath' eva.
[7] S. ādiyatī ti; M_6 āyiyati (*sic*).
[8] *omitted by* T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa[1] tam eva[2] pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajjī' ti[3]. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā[4] pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa[5] tam eva[2] pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañjī' ti[6]. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. khvassa.
[2] S. tad eva; T. M_6. M_7 tath' eva.
[3] M_6. S. āpajjatī ti; Ph. M_7 āpajjati.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 *have* pe, *then* karonti.
[5] M. Ph. M_7. S. khvassa. [6] Ph. M_6. S. bhañjati.

ṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇīhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontī' ti. Api ca khvāssa[1] tam eva[2] pāpakammaṃ pavedenti[3] 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesi[4], ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyi[5], ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto parittthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji[6], ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā[7] gahapatiputtassa[7] vā[7] musāvādena atthaṃ bhañjī' ti[8]. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto[9] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci[10] Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihiṃ odātavasanaṃ pañcasu[11] sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnañ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ[12] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va[13] attānaṃ[13] vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi[14] khīṇatiracchānayoniyo[15] khīṇapittivisayo[16] khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti?

---

[1] M. Ph. S. khvāssa.
[2] S. tad eva; T. M_6. M_7 tath' ava. [3] M_6 pavedayanti.
[4] T. M_6. M_7. S. °peti. [5] M. Ph. S. ādiyati.
[6] Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. [7] *omitted by* T.
[8] Ph. M_6. S. bhañjati. [9] Ph. °vutto.
[10] *all MSS. exc.* S. kiñci. [11] M. Ph. pañca. [12] M_6 abhi°
[13] *omitted by* M_6. [14] T. °yamhi. [15] M. S. °yoni.
[16] M. M_6. M_7 °petti°; Ph. °petta°

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ[1] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā[2] arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko[3] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto[4] Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[5] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī' ti. Ayam assa dutiyo ābhicetasiko[1] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa[6] visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno[7] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho[8], ujupaṭipanno[9] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno[10] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno[10] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni[11] aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko[12] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

---

[1] M_6 abhi° [2] T. M_7 *have* pe, *then* Satthā *and so on.*
[3] M_6. M_7 abhi° [4] M. Ph. svākhyāto.
[5] M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.
[6] Ph. avisuddhacittassa. [7] M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 *continue*: pe, *then* anuttaraṃ puññakkhettam lokassā ti. [9] Ph. °ppanno. [10] M. Ph. °ppaṭippanno.
[11] M. Ph. °yuggāni.
[12] Ph. M_6 abhi°; T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ābhi°: pe, *then* pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti[1] akhaṇḍehi[2] acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi[3] samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko[4] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa[5] visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ[6] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yaṃ kañci[7] Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihiṃ odātavasanaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesañ ca[8] catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ[4] diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoniyo[9] khīṇapittivisayo[10] khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye
ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.
Na hiṃse pāṇabhūtāni vijjamāne parakkame
musā ca na bhaṇe jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase
sehi dārehi santuṭṭho paradārañ ca ārame[11]
merayaṃ vāruṇiṃ jantu na pive cittamohaniṃ.
Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammañ cānuvitakkaye[12]
avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.
Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigiṃsato
santesu paṭhamaṃ dinnā[13] vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

---

1 T. M_6. M_7 *insert* pe.
2 M. Ph. akkh°; T. M_6. M_7 *have after* akhaṇḍehi: pe, *then* samādhi° 3 *omitted by* S. 4 M_6 abhi°
5 Ph. avisuddhacittassa. 6 M_6. M_7 abhi°
7 *all MSS. exc.* S. kiñci. 8 *omitted by* T. M_6.
9 M. S. °yoni; T. M_7 *have after* °yoniyo: pe, *then* niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M_6 *omits all from* °yoniyo *to* Nirayesu.
10 M. °petti° 11 S. nā° 12 Ph. T. M_6. M_7 ca anu°
13 T. dinnaṃ.

'Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu[1] vā
kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu[2] pārāpatāsu[3] vā
yāsu kāsu ca[4] etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo
dhorayho[5] balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa[6] vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,
evam eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiñ ca[7] jātiye
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse[8] sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
yāsu kāsu ca[7] etāsu danto jāyati subbato
dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādī hirīmano
pahīnajātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
pannabhāro visaṃyutto katakicco anāsavo
pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
tasmiñ ca viraje khette vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
Bālā ca[9] avijānantā dummedhā[10] assutāvino
bahiddhā denti[11] dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.
Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaññe dhīrasammate
saddhā ca[12] nesaṃ Sugate mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā,
devalokañ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare
anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā' ti.

CLXXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ[13] carati[13] mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, disvā[14] maggā okkamma[15] yena taṃ sālavanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena[16] Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

---

[1] S. cārīsu. [2] Ph. kesu; M_6 gesu.
[3] M. S. pārevatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M_6 pārāmatāsu; M_7 parāvatāsu. [4] M. S. kāsuci.
[5] S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. [6] M. Ph. n'assa.
[7] S. kāsuci. [8] M. Ph. vese. [9] M_7 'va.
[10] M. Ph. dumedhā. [11] M. Ph. M_6. M_7 dadanti.
[12] M_6. M_7 'va. [13] T. M_6. M_7 viharati. [14] M. S. disvāna.
[15] M. Ph. ukkamma. [16] T. M_6. M_7 ākā°

Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmiṃ padese nagaraṃ ahosi iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' Ānanda nagaraṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi[1]. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesī[2] nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni[3] samādapitāni[4] ahesuṃ sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro[5] pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi sīlesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca[6] pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ[7] āyasmanto sīlesu paripūrakāriṃ[8] dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā[9], ayyo hi nāma Gavesī sīlesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅga pana[10] mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocuṃ: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni[11] pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī imāni ca[12] pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu

[1] M. Ph. S. viharati. [2] S. Bhavesi *throughout.*
[3] M_6 °vedayitāni; M_7 pavivedayitāni.
[4] *omitted by* Ph. M_7. [5] M_7 bahukāro *throughout.*
[6] S. pi; *omitted by* M. Ph. M_6. M_7. [7] *omitted by* Ph.
[8] M. T. °kārī; Ph. M_6 °kāri. [9] T. same°
[10] T. kiṃ pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ pana.
[11] M. S. *add* pi. [12] M. S. pi; *omitted by* Ph. M_6. M_7.

paripūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni[1] pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ[2] virataṃ[3] methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi[4] nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga[5] pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocuṃ: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino[6] dhāretu ārācārino virate[7] methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi[8] pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimaṅga[5] pana[9] mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. Ph. anā° *throughout.*
[3] T. viratiṃ. [4] M. Ph. pi. [5] M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.
[6] M_7 sabrahmacāri. [7] *all MSS. exc.* S. *have* °tā.
[8] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [9] T. M_6. M_7 *add* na.

etad avocuṃ: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro[1] pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ[2] sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva[3] agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi[4], aññataro ca[5] pan' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga[6] pana[7] mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ten'

---

[1] M_6 bahukāre. [2] M. Ph. arahaṃ. [3] M_7 sammā-d-eva.
[4] M. Ph. abhi° [5] M. Ph. 'va. [6] M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.
[7] T. M_6. M_7 *add* na.

upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avocuṃ: — Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyāma upasampadan ti. Alabhiṃsu[1] kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alabhiṃsu upasampadaṃ. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imassa anuttarassa[2] vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu[3] akicchalābhino akasiralābhino' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni[4] vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsu, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññiṃsu[5].

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇītapaṇītaṃ vāyamamānā[6] anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākaṃsu[7]. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇītapaṇītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti[8].

Evaṃ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban ti.

Upāsakavaggo[9] aṭṭhārasamo[10].

Uddānaṃ[11]:

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 labhiṃsu. [2] M. Ph. anuttaravimutti°
[3] M. Ph. assuṃ; M_6. M_7 hontu; *omitted by* T.
[4] S. *inserts* ekakā.
[5] M. Ph. abhi°; T. M_6. M_7 abbhāññaṃsu.
[6] T. vāyamānā. [7] S. sacchākiṃsu.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.
[9] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭhitaṃ.
[10] T. M_6. M_7 *add* vaggo; M. S. *have* tatiyo; Ph. aṭhasamaṃ (*sic*). [11] M_6. S. tass' udd°

Sārajjaṃ[1] visārado[2] nirayaṃ veraṃ[3] caṇḍālapañcamaṃ
Pīti vaṇijjā rājāno[4] gihī c'eva[5] Gavesinā[6] ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā[7]. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti. 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehī' ti āraññako hoti. appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ[8] yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ[9] yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ[10] aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho[11] ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi[12], dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo[13] tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññako appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ[14] yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā . . . .[15]

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhamūlikā . . . .

---

[1] M. Ph. °jja; T. M_6. M_7 sarājā.
[2] T. M_7 agāra; M_6 agarā. [3] M. vera; Ph. veda.
[4] T. pā vāṇijana; M_6. M_7 vānijjano. [5] Ph. ce.
[6] S. Bhavesinā. [7] Ph. ar° *throughout*.
[8] M. S. idam atth° *throughout*; Ph. imatt° [9] Ph. aṭh°
[10] T. *has after* ār°: yvāyaṃ, *then it repeats the whole phrase.*
[11] Ph. pāmokkho. [12] Ph. dadhiṃ.
[13] S. *repeats* sappi° [14] Ph. atthikañ ñeva.
[15] M. Ph. *have* Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhamūliko *and so on*) ‖ la ‖ idam atthitaṃ

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā . . . .
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā . . . .
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā . . . .
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā[1] . . . .
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā[2] . . . .
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā . . . .

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehī' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ[3] yeva[3] nissāya[3] idam aṭṭhitaṃ[4] yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā[5].

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ[4] yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi[6], dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo[7] tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko

---

yeva (*also* idam aṭhitañ ñeva) nissāya paṃsukuliko (rukkhamūliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paṃsukūlikā (rukkhamūlikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however,* M. Ph. *abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add* la. M. *distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal* (dutiyaṃ *and so on*). — M_6. M_7. Ph. *erroneously insert between* 1 *and* 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. *in detail*); T. *substitutes* piṇḍapātikā *for* rukkhamūlikā. S. *has* pe *instead of the dots.*

[1] Ph. M_6. M_7 °santatikā. [2] S. eka° [3] *omitted by* Ph.
[4] M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh° [5] M. Ph. *add* honti.
[6] Ph. dadhiṃ. [7] S. *repeats* sappi°

appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ[1] yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

Araññavaggo[2] ekūnavīsatimo[3].

Uddānaṃ[4]:

Araññaṃ[5] paṃsu[6] rukkhasusānena[7] abbhokāsakaṃ[8]
Nesajjaṃ[9] santhataṃ[10] ekāsanikā[11] khalupacchā piṇḍikena cā ti[12].

CXCI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudaṃ[13] bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva[14] gacchanti no abrāhmaṇiṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrāhmaṇim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asunakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati[15] no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utuniṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

---

[1] M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh°
[2] M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
[3] M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimaṃ. [4] S. tass' udd°
[5] T. M_7 araññe; M_6 āraṃñe.
[6] M. Ph. S. cīvaraṃ; T. *adds* piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M_6. M_7 piṇḍañ ca.
[7] M. Ph. S. °susānaṃ; T. *adds* pañcakā; M_6. M_7 pañcatā.
[8] M. Ph. °kāsaṃ; T. °kāse ca; M_6. M_7 kāso 'va.
[9] M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādaṃ,
[10] M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhataṃ; S. santakaṃ; T. M_6 santhatikā; M_7 santatikā.
[11] S. ekaṃ; T. saneti ca; M_6. M_7 sanena ca.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 bhattikāpiṇḍā (M_6 °piṇḍi; M_7 °piṇḍim) idhā (*or* iccā; M_7 *adds* jā *or* chā) ekuttarādasā (M_6 °disā).
[13] M. Ph. pubbassudaṃ *throughout*.
[14] *omitted by* S. [15] T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utuniṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati[1] no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti[2] no vikkiṇanti[2] sampiyen' eva saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya[3] sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti[2] pi vikkiṇanti[2] pi sampiyena pi[4] saṃvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya[3] sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti[2] no vikkiṇanti[2] sampiyen' eva saṃvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na[5] sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na[6] sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati[7] no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto[8] pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā[9] yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati[7] no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesū ti.

---

[1] T. °dissanti. [2] S. kīṇanti *and* vikkīṇanti.
[3] M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.
[4] Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.
[5] S. *puts* na *before* karonti. [6] *omitted by* T. M_6.
[7] M_7 °dissanti. [8] *omitted by* M_6.
[9] M_7 *oddly inserts* sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha[1] kho Doṇo[2] brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo[2] brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe[3] mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī' ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe[3] mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

'Tvaṃ pi no[4] Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī' ti? Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo[5] ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko[6] yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[7] jātivādena ajjhāyako[8] mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ[9] pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ[10] sākkharappabhedānaṃ[11] itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā[12] vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca[13] saṃsuddhagahaṇiko[6] yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[7] jātivādena ajjhāyako[8] mantadharo[14] tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ[15] pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ[10] sākkharappabhedānaṃ[11] itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 *put before* Atha: Sāvatthi (M_6 Sāvatthiyaṃ) ārāme. [2] M. Ph. Doṇabrahm°
[3] M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuḍḍhe. [4] T. ne; Ph. kho.
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] Ph. °gaṇiko. [7] M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.
[8] S. °yiko. [9] M. Ph. bhedānaṃ. [10] S. sanigaṇḍu°.
[11] M. Ph. sakkhara°; M_7 sa-akkh° [12] Ph. samā.
[13] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ca: pe, *then* akkhitto.
[14] T. M_6. M_7 *continue*: pe, *then* mahāpurisa°
[15] Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedānaṃ.

bakā[1] isayo[2] mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesañ c'idaṃ[3] etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ[4] mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti[5] vācitam anuvācenti[6], seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako[7] Vāmako Vāmadevo[8] Vessāmitto[9] Yamadaggi[10] Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu[11], tyassu 'me[12] pañca brāhmaṇe[13] paññāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamaṃ. Tesaṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo' ti? Na kho mayaṃ bho Gotama ime[14] pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyan ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa[15] suṇāhi[16] sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī' ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca[17] saṃsuddhagahaṇiko[18] yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[19] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni[20] komārabrahmacariyaṃ[21] carati mante[22] adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷīsavassāni[23] komārabrahmacariyaṃ[21] caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca[24] Doṇa ko dhammo?

---

[1] Ph. pubbakānaṃ. [2] S. isiyo.
[3] M. Ph. S. yesam idaṃ. [4] T. porāṇā.
[5] M. *inserts here* sajjhāyitam anusajjhāyanti.
[6] M. Ph. T. °vācanti. [7] T. Aṭṭako. [8] Ph. Yama°
[9] M. Vesā° [10] T. M_6. M_7 Yamataggī.
[11] T. Bhagū; M_7 Bhagavatā ca.
[12] M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M_6 tyāssu 'me; *omitted* (*also* pañca) *by* M_7. [13] M. Ph. °ṇā; M_6 °no. [14] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[15] S. Doṇa. [16] M. Ph. suṇohi.
[17] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ca: pe, *then* jātivādena.
[18] Ph. °gaṇiko. [19] M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.
[20] T. M_6. M_7 °rīsaṃ vassānaṃ.
[21] M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma° [22] M. Ph. mantaṃ.
[23] T. M_6. M_7 °rīsaṃ v° [24] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya[1] na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā[2] kesamassuṃ ohāretvā[3] kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya[4] sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena[5] cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-[6] . . .[7] muditā-[6] . . . upekkhāsahagatena[8] cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya[9] sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena[8] cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena[10] averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjati[11]. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca[12] saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[13] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ[14] carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ[14] caritvā mante[15] adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya[16] na gorakkhena na[17] issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya[18]

---

[1] Ph. vāṇ° [2] T. nīyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyātetvā.
[3] M. Ph. °ritvā. [4] M. Ph. sabbatthatāya.
[5] T. upekhāsaha° [6] S. *adds* sahagatena cetasā.
[7] M. Ph. la. [8] T. M_6. M_7 upekhā° [9] M. Ph. sabbatth°
[10] T. °mādena. [11] T. M_6. M_7 uppa°
[12] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* ca: pe, *then* akkhitto.
[13] M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho. [14] M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°
[15] M. Ph. mantaṃ. [16] Ph. vijjāya. [17] *omitted by* Ph.
[18] Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā[1] dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca[2] Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena[3] na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ[4]. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ[5] na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace[6] Doṇa[6] brāhmaṇo[6] gabbhiniṃ[6] gacchati[7], atimīḷhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako[8] vā[2] māṇavikā[9] vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīto[10] nāma so hoti māṇavako[11] vā māṇavikā[12] vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kasmā[13] ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na[2] anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa[14] sā hoti brāhmaṇī neva[15] kāmatthā na davatthā na ratatthā[16], pajatthā[17] 'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunaṃ[18] uppādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā[19] agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe[20] . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

---

[1] T. nīyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] T. kāyena. [4] T. °ūpasa°; M_6. M_7. S. °upasa°
[5] T. vessayiṃ. [6] *omitted by* Ph.
[7] *omitted by* Ph. T.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 māna°; Ph. māna° *corr. from* māṇa°
[9] M. Ph. °ki; T. M_6. M_7 mānavikā.
[10] M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipiḷito; M_6 asuciṃ pītito.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 māna°
[12] M. Ph. °ki; M_6. M_7 mānavikā; *omitted by* T. (*also* vā).
[13] M. Ph. S. *omit all from* kasmā *to* gacchati.
[14] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [15] T. yeva.
[16] T. tahatthā; M_6 rāgahatthā; M_7 rāgatthā. [17] Ph. na pa°
[18] T. M_6. M_7 mithunaṃ. [19] M. Ph. °detvāna.
[20] M. Ph. pa; T. M_6. M_7 *have* paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ ‖ tatiyajjhānaṃ ‖ catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[1]. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko[2] yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[3] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷīsavassāni[4] komārabrahmacariyaṃ[5] carati[6] mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷīsavassani[4] komārabrahmacariyaṃ[5] caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca[7] Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya[8] na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā[9] dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ[10]. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati . . . pe[11] . . . pajatthā'va[12] brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunaṃ[13] uppādetvā tam eva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbiṃ ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā[14], tattha tiṭṭhati taṃ na vītikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā[14], tattha[15] brāhmaṇo ṭhito taṃ na vītikkamatī ti kho[16] Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo[17] mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [2] Ph. °gaṇiko. [3] M. Ph. S. °upaku°
[4] T. °rīsa°; M. °risa° [5] M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°
[6] T. caritvā. [7] *omitted by* T. [8] Ph. vāṇ°
[9] M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° [10] T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°
[11] M. Ph. S. *have the full sentences as above.*
[12] Ph. na p° [13] T. M_6. M_7 mithunaṃ.
[14] M. Ph. S. °do. [15] T. M_6 tatra.
[16] M. evaṃ kho; Ph. atha kho.
[17] T. M_6. M_7 °ṇānaṃ; M_7 *adds* taṃ.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe[1] . . . anupakkuṭṭho[2] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷīsavassāni[3] komārabrahmacariyaṃ[4] carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷīsavassāni[3] komārabrahmacariyaṃ[4] caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca[5] Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya[6] na gorakkhena na issatthena[7] na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā[8] dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena[9] pi[9] kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim[10] pi[10] udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ[11]. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim[12] pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa[13] sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmatthā pi davatthā pi ratatthā[14] pi, pajatthā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā[15], tattha na tiṭṭhati taṃ vītikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā[15], tattha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito[16] taṃ vītikkamatī ti kho[17] Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko[18] yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho[2] jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷīsavas-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.* [2] M. Ph. S. °upaku°
[3] T. °rīsa°; M. Ph. °risa°; M_6. M_7 °lisa° *and* °risa°
[4] M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] Ph. vāṇ° [7] Ph. issaratthena.
[8] T. nīyyā°; M. Ph. M_7. S. niyyā° [9] *omitted by* Ph. T.
[10] *omitted by* S. [11] T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°
[12] T. nesādikam. [13] T. M_6. M_7 tassā; T. M_7 *omit* sā.
[14] T. rāgatthā; M_6 *omits this and the three next words.*
[15] M. Ph. S. °do.
[16] T. M_6. M_7 tiṭṭhati; M_7 *omits* na *before* ti°
[17] M. Ph. evaṃ kho. [18] Ph. °gaṇiko.

sāni[1] komārabrahmacariyaṃ[2] carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷīsavassāni[1] komārabrahmacariyaṃ[2] caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vaṇijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalaṃ pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā[3] dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ[4]. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmatthā pi davatthā pi ratatthā[5] pi[5], pajatthā[6] pi[6] brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvitaṃ kappeti. Tam enaṃ brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu 'kasmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvitaṃ kappetī' ti? So evam āha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi[7] sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi[7] upalippati[8], evam eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jīvitaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippatī[9]' ti. Sabbakammehi jīvitaṃ kappetī ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā[10] isayo[11] mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesañ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitam anubhāsanti vācitam anuvācenti, seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi[12] Aṅgīraso[13] Bhāradvājo Vā-

---

[1] T. °rīsa°; M. Ph. M_6. M_7 °risa°
[2] M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° [3] T. M_7 nīyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°
[4] T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°
[5] *omitted by* T.; M_6 rāga°; M_7 gāra° [6] *omitted by* M_6. M_7.
[7] T. aggī. [8] M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.
[9] M. Ph. M_6 upalimpati; M. Ph. S. *omit* ti.
[10] M. Ph. °kānaṃ. [11] S. isiyo. [12] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 Yamat°
[13] *in* T. *there is a gap which ends but in* CXCIII (°tena cetasā viharati *and so on*).

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me[1] pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesaṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayaṃ[2] bho Gotama brāhmaṇacaṇḍālam pi[3] na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe[4] . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo[5] brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā[6] dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā[7]? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā[8] dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmiṃ brāhmaṇa samaye[9] kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na[9] ppajānāti, attattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati, parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto saṃsaṭṭho lākhāya[10] vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā[11] vā mañjiṭṭhāya[12] vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

---

[1] M. Ph. ime. [2] *omitted by* S. [3] M_6 ca.
[4] M. Ph. pa; M_6. M_7 *omit also the following words till* ajja°
[5] S. Saṃg°; Ph. Sag° *throughout.*
[6] M. Ph. yena kadāci; M_7 yena kadā; *the second time, it is corrected to* yen° eka°
[7] Ph. *adds* ti *and omits the next question.*
[8] M. yena kadāci. [9] *omitted by* M_6. [10] M_6 lāyavā.
[11] Ph. liniyā; M_6 *omits* nī° vā.
[12] M_7 mañjiṭṭhiyā; M. Ph. mañjaṭṭhāya; M_6 maṃjeṭṭhiyā.

kaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa[1] yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ[2] yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe[3] . . . parattham pi ... pe[4] ... ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena[5] cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa[6] nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham[7] pi[7] ... pe[8] ... parattham[7] pi[7] ... pe[9] ... ubhayattham[10] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā[11] pi[11] brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito[12] ussadakajāto[13], tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na[11] passeyya[11], evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca[14] vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attatthaṃ[7] pi[7] . . . pe[8] . . . parattham[7] pi[7] ... pe[9] ... ubhayattham[10] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca[11] thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham[7] pi[7] . . . pe[8] . . . parattham[7] pi[7] . . . pe[9] . . . ubhayattham[10] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhū-

---

[1] M_6 °ṇo. [2] M_6 °rāganissa°
[3] M. Ph. S. tasmiṃ s° y° na pp° na p°
[4] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* M_6. M_7; *in* S. *without any abbreviation.* [5] *with* [°pariyuṭṭhi] tena T. *sets in again.*
[6] M_7 uppannavyā° [7] *omitted by* S.
[8] M. Ph. *have the full phrase*; T. M_6. M_7 *omit* pe.
[9] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S.
[10] S. *omits* ubh° *and so on till* dīgha° [11] *omitted by* Ph.
[12] M. Ph. M_7. S. ukku° [13] M. Ph. ussuraka° [14] *omitted by* T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na[1] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca[1] thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti[2], attattham[3] pi[3] ... pe[4] ... parattham[3] pi[3] ... pe[5] ... ubhayattham[6] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti[7], attattham[3] pi[3] . . . pe[4] . . . parattham[3] pi[3] . . . pe[5] . . . ubhayattham[6] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto[8], tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya[9] na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham[10] pi[10] . . . pe[4] . . . parattham[10] pi[10] . . . pe[5] . . . ubhayattham[11] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti[12] na passati, dīgharat-

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. Ph. M_7 *add* na passati.
[3] *omitted by* S.
[4] M. Ph. *have the full phrase*; T. M_6; M_7 *omit* pe.
[5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S.
[6] S. *omits* ubh° *and so on till* dīgha°
[7] M_7 *adds* na passati. [8] M. Ph. ummi°
[9] T. M_6 jāneyya.
[10] *omitted by* S.; M_7 *puts* na passati *before* attattham pi, *and so it does henceforth twice.*
[11] T. M_6 jānāti. [12] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca[1] vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattam[2] pi[2] . . . pe[3] . . . parattham[4] pi[4] . . . pe[5] . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti[6] na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto[7] andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya[8] na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca[1] vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham[2] pi[2] ... pe[9] ... parattham[4] pi[4] ... pe[5] ... ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti[6] na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiñ ca kho[10] brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[11], attattham[12] pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[11] passati, parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[11] passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā[13] vā[13]

---

[1] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

[2] *omitted by* S.; T. M_6 *continue after* pi: tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

[3] M. Ph. *have the full phrase*; T. M_6. M_7 *omit* pe.

[4] *omitted by* S.

[5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S.

[6] T. M_6. jānāti. [7] Ph. kalala° [8] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 jāneyya.

[9] M. *has the full phrase, whereas in* Ph. *the second and the third part of it are dropped.* [10] M_6. M_7 *add* pana.

[11] M_6 jānāti. [12] *in* Ph. attatthaṃ *and so on is left out.*

[13] *omitted by* M_7.

mañjiṭṭhāya[1] vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya[2] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na[3] kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[4] na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi[5] . . . parattham[5] . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[6] na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[7], attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukkaṭṭhito[8] anussadakajāto[9], tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya[10] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[4] na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[7], attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[11] na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[7], attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

---

[1] M. mañjaṭṭhiyā; Ph. M_6 mañjeṭṭhiyā; T. mañjeṭṭhāya; M_7 jeṭṭhāya. [2] T. M_6 jāneyya. [3] *omitted by* Ph.

[4] M. Ph. *have after* viharati: la, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

[5] S. *gives the sentence in full.*

[6] M. Ph. la, *then* Seyyathā pi. [7] S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ.

[8] T. M_6. S. anukku°; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M_7 anukkuto.

[9] T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakājāto.

[10] Ph. T. jāneyya.

[11] M. la; Ph. *omits* la; *both MSS. have then* Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya[1] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena[2] cetasā viharati[3] na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[4], attattham pi ... parattham pi ... ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[5] na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[4], attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto[6], tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati[7] na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[8], attattham pi ... parattham pi ... ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca[9] vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pa-

[1] Ph. jāneyya.
[2] Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* [3] M. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.
[4] S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ. [5] M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.
[6] M. ummi°
[7] M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.
[8] T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ.
[9] *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti[1], attattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya[2] passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti[3] attattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā[4] dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā[4] dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti[5].

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe[6] . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī[7] brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti[8]. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ[9] brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ.

[2] Ph. M_7 jāneyya.

[3] M. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 *have after* parattham pi: pe, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* paratthaṃ pi ubhayatthaṃ pi *and so on*.

[4] M. Ph. yena kadāci; M_6 yena kadā. [5] M. S. pi.

[6] M. Ph. la. [7] M. Kara° *throughout*. [8] M_7 karoti.

[9] Ph. Siṅgi° *throughout*.

'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā[1] Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: 'Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī āgacchati divādivassā' ti? 'Ito 'haṃ[2] bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā' ti[3]. 'Taṃ[4] kiṃ maññati[5] bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ, paṇḍito maññe' ti? 'Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi[6]? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyā[6]' ti. 'Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatī' ti. 'Ko cāhaṃ[7] bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho[8] 'va[9] so bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī atthavasaṃ[10] sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame[11] evaṃ abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggarasaparititto na aññesaṃ hīnānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evam eva kho bho yato yato[12] tassa bhoto[13] Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti[14] yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato[4] na aññesaṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto[15] madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva[16] sādu rasaṃ asecanakaṃ[17], evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto[18] Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti[14] yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato labhat' eva[16] attamanataṃ[19] labhati[20] cetaso pasādaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikaṃ adhigaccheyya haricandanassa vā lohitacandanassa[21] vā[21], so yato yato ghāyetha[22] yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

[1] S. disvāna. [2] S. idhāhaṃ. [3] T. santikaṃ (*without* ti).
[4] *omitted by* T. [5] T. M_6. M_7 maññasi. [6] T. saṃjā°
[7] Ph. ca ahaṃ. [8] M. Ph. S. pasaṭṭhapasaṭṭho.
[9] M. Ph. M_6. S. ca. [10] Ph. atthaṃ.
[11] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 samaṇo Gotamo. [12] *omitted by* Ph. S.
[13] T. bho. [14] M. Ph. suṇoti.
[15] T. dighacchā°; M_7 righacchā°; Ph. jighacchādubbala°
[16] T. labhet' eva. [17] Ph. asecakaṃ. [18] M_7 bho.
[19] Ph. °nātaṃ. [20] T. labheti; M_6. M_7 labhate.
[21] *omitted by* M_6. [22] T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhigandhaṃ asecanakaṃ[1], evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādhaṃ nīhareyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhatthaṃ[2] gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharaṇī acchodakā[3] sātodakā[3] sītodakā[3] setodakā[4] supatiṭṭhā ramaṇīyā[5], atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā[6] ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhaṃ paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhantī' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Karaṇapālī brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ[7] nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa[8].

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ[9] vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,

---

[1] T. asojanakaṃ. [2] *omitted by* M_6. [3] T. M_6. M_7 °dikā.
[4] T. setakā; *omitted by* Ph.; M_6 °dikā, *but it omits* sīto°; M_7 *omits* sīto° *and* seto° [5] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] *omitted by* T. M_6. [7] T. M_6 puthuviyaṃ.
[8] *all MSS. exc.* S. *repeat this formula only twice*; M., *however, inserts* pa, *and at the end it has* °buddhassā ti; M_6. M_7 *have after the second* tassa: pe ‖ sambuddhassa.
[9] T. M_6 *omit all from* paṭi° *to* evam eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī» ti, evam eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ[1] bho[2] Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavantaṃ[3] Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṃkārā, app ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālaṃkārā, app ekacce Licchavī lohitakā honti lohitakavaṇṇā lohitakavatthā lohitakālaṃkārā, app ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkārā. Tyassu[4] 'daṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyānī[5] brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu taṃ[6] Piṅgiyānī' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā sāruppāya[7] gāthāya abhitthavi:

Padumaṃ[8] yathā kokanadaṃ[9] sugandhaṃ pāto siyā
phullam avītagandhaṃ[10]
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamānaṃ tapantam ādiccam iv'
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantaṃ

---

[1] M_7 sāhaṃ. [2] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[3] Ph. T. M_6 Bhagavantaṃ. [4] T. M_6. M_7 tyāssu.
[5] Ph. Siṅgi° *throughout.* [6] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[7] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 sarūpāya; S. sārūpāya.
[8] S. padmaṃ, *which form suits better the metre than* padumaṃ. [9] M. Ph. S. °nudaṃ. [10] M_7 avīcita°

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te[1] Licchavī etad avoca: —

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā[2] puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa[3] desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa[4] viññātā[5] dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturahesuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī[6] mahāsayanaṃ[6] ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanaṃ ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe[7] samudde[7] ubho pādā ohitā ahesuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā[8] nabhaṃ āhacca[9] ṭhitā[9] ahosi. Tathāgatassa

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] T. S. desitā; M_7 desentā.
[3] Ph. °vinayadesi° [4] *omitted by* T. [5] T. *adds* vā.
[6] M_6 *oddly has* mahāpassanaṃ.
[7] M_6. M_7 dakkhiṇesu samuddesu. [8] M_6 uggahetvā.
[9] M_6 āgacchasitā (*sic*).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā[1] kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā[2] yāva[1] jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi[3] āgantvā pādamūle[4] nipatitvā[4] sabbasetā sampajjiṃsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno[5] mīḷhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ pañcamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī mahāsayanaṃ ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanaṃ ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesuṃ, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā[4]. Tassa[4] abhisambodhāya[6] ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

---

[1] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [2] M. *inserts* agganakhato.
[3] M_6. M_7 catuddisāhi. [4] *omitted by* Ph.
[5] Ph. alimp°; M_6 ālimpimāno. [6] T. M_7 °sambuddhāya.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhitvā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya[1] ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ, bahū bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pāṇupetaṃ[2] saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjiṃsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno[3] mīḷhena, lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tattha[4] ca[5] Tathāgato agadhito[6] amucchito anajjhopanno[7] ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcamo mahasupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturahesun ti.

---

[1] T. M_7 °sambuddhāya. [2] M. Ph. °petā.
[3] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 alimp°
[4] M. Ph. taṃ; T. tatthā. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. [7] M. anajjhā°

CXCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā[1] na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu[2] na kkhamati[3]. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti[4]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti[4]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo[5] pāṇinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā[6] mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhakā devā[7] pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamatī ti.

CXCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti no[8] dubbhāsitā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca[9] viññūnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] T. nemittakā; *also* M_6. M_7 *have, each once,* nemittakā; Ph. *twice* nimittā.

[2] S. cakkhuṃ *throughout*; M_6. M_7 cakkhuṃ *and* cakkhu.

[3] M. Ph. M_6. M_7 kamati; S. kkamati *throughout.*

[4] T. paṭigaccha° [5] M. Ph. asūr° [6] M. sampaṭi°

[7] S. devaputtā. [8] T. na; M_6. M_7 na *and* no.

[9] *omitted by* S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsitā hoti, saccā ca bhāsitā hoti, saṇhā ca bhāsitā hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsitā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsitā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi[1] samannāgatā vācā subhāsitā hoti no[2] dubbhāsitā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca[3] viññūnan ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ[4] bhikkhave samaye[5] sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā[6] disvā cittāni pasādenti[7], saggasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ[3] paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādenti āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīnasaṃvattanikaṃ[8] bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinodenti[9], mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattiṃ[10] yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ[11] bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmiṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

---

[1] T. pañcah'aṅg° [2] T. na.
[3] *omitted by* S.
[4] M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 yasmiñ ca.
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. S. [6] S. manussānaṃ.
[7] M. Ph. S. pasīdanti. [8] M. Ph. S. uccākulika°
[9] M. Ph. S. °vinenti. [10] M. Ph. M_6. S. °satti.
[11] T. *omits this sentence*; M_7 *gives it twice.*

Yasmiṃ[1] bhikkhave samaye[2] sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavantī ti.

CC.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā[3] dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ[4] manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ[5] subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ[6] kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādaṃ manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

---

[1] M. Ph. yaṃ. [2] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[3] M. Ph. S. nissā° [4] S. kāme.
[5] S. sugataṃ *throughout.*
[6] Ph. suviññuttaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 visaṃyuttaṃ *throughout.*

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ[1] manasikaroto rūpe[2] cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kāmanandi[3] pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi[3] pi nānuseti, vihesānandi[4] pi[4] nānuseti[4], rūpanandi[3] pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi[3] pi nānuseti, so[5] kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu[6] niranusayo[7], acchejji[8] taṇhaṃ, vivaṭṭayi[9] saṃyojanaṃ, sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇīyā[10] dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo[11] vīsatimo[12].

---

[1] S. rūpe. [2] S. rūpesu. [3] T. °nandī.
[4] *omitted by* T. [5] *omitted by* M_6. [6] M. Ph. bhikkhuno.
[7] M_7 nirānusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.
[8] T. M_6 acchecchi; *the reading of* M_7 *is wholly corrupt.*
[9] T. M_6. M_7 vivattayi; Ph. vivaṭayi. [10] T. nissaraṇā.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 Mahāvaggo; *all the rest is missing in* T. M_6. M_7; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito.
[12] Ph. vīsatimaṃ, *although it has* °vaggo; *omitted by* M.; S. *has* pancamo; M. Ph. S. *insert before* Uddānaṃ: Catuttho paṇṇāsako (S. *adds* niṭṭhito).

Uddānaṃ[1]:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī[2] ca Piṅgiyānī
Supinā[3] ca vassā vācā[4] kulaṃ nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

CCI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ[5] viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo[6] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibhute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

3. Ko pana[7] bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

---

[1] S. tass' udd° [2] Ph. °pākāli. [3] Ph. supinnā.
[4] Ph. vā. [5] M. S. Kimil°; Ph. Kimmil°
[6] M. Kimi°; Ph. Kimmi° *throughout.*
[7] T. M_6. M_7 nu kho.

CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane[1]. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ[2] suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaṃ vihanati[3], diṭṭhiṃ ujuṃ karoti, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane[1] ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo[4] assājāniyo[5] rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo[6], rañño aṅgan tveva[7] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena[8], javena[9], maddavena[10], khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo[11] assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena[8], javena[9], maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānī ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

---

[1] S. °ssavane. [2] M. Ph. asutaṃ. [3] T. M_6. M_7 vitarati.
[4] M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout.*
[5] Ph. M_6 assa° *throughout.* [6] M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout.*
[7] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 t'eva *throughout.* [8] M. S. ājj°
[9] T. *puts* javena *after* maddavena. [10] M_6 majjavena.
[11] T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati[1]. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu[2] Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya[3] padhānāya. Yassa[4] cittaṃ na[2] namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati[5] . . .[6] saṅghe kaṅkhati[5] . . .[6] sikkhāya kaṅkhati[5] . . .[6] sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu[7] avītarāgo[8] hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu[9] kāmesu[7] avītarāgo[10] hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . .[11] rūpe avītarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ[12] middhasukhaṃ[13] anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ

---

[1] T. ppasīdati. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] Ph. *once* sātacchāya, *elsewhere* sākacchāya.
[4] Ph. yaṃ. [5] *omitted by* S.
[6] M. *has* la *instead of the dots.* [7] S. kāme.
[8] M. avigatarāgo *throughout.*
[9] M_6 *continues:* kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadatthaṃ udakāvadehakaṃ (*sic*) bhuñjitvā *and so on.*
[10] Ph. avigata° [11] M. Ph. pa. [12] T. M_6 phassa°
[13] M. Ph. *insert* niddāsukhaṃ.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'iminâhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'iminâhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khudaṃ[1] paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti[2], vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonaddhanti[3], bhattam[4] assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonaddhanti[3], bhattam assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. M_7. S. khuddaṃ. [2] Ph. T. paṭineti.
[3] M. Ph. S. °naddhati.
[4] M_6 sattaṃ; M_7 gattaṃ.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakena[1] gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā[2] pi tasmiṃ sare sārajjati, pare pi tasmiṃ sare sārajjanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva[3] mayaṃ gāyāma, evam ev' ime[4] samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyantī' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati[5].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato[6]. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa[7] sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa[7] sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo[8] ekavīsatimo[9].

Uddānaṃ[10]:

Kimbilo[11] dhammasavanaṃ[12] ājānī ca balaṃ khilaṃ
Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gītaṃ muṭṭhassatinā[13] cā ti.

---

[1] T. āyatanena. [2] T. tattā; S. attā. [3] M_6. M_7 yathā.
[4] M. Ph. eva kho; M_6 ime. [5] T. M_6. M_7 āpajjanti.
[6] S. okkamato *throughout*. [7] Ph. S. upaṭṭhitassa°
[8] T. M_6. M_7 *add nothing else*; M. Kimila° niṭṭhito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. [9] M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. °timaṃ.
[10] S. tass' udd° [11] M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.
[12] S. °ssavanaṃ. [13] S. °ssatī pi.

CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī brahmacārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho[1], aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bāḷhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[2].

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa[3] pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[2].

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ[4] mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

---

[1] M. °paribandho; Ph. °paripaṇṭho; T. jinhaparipantho; M_6. M_7 jinna° [2] T. M_6. M_7 uppa°

[3] M_7 *puts after* tassa: ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti, *and the rest is left out.* [4] *omitted by* T.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ khikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[1]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā[2].

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati[3]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno yañ ñad eva parisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[1]. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 upp° [2] *all MSS. except* S. *add* ti.
[3] M_7 gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bahubhāṇismiṃ puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, pisunaṃ[1] bhaṇati, pharusaṃ bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati[2], kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bahubhāṇismiṃ puggale[4].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismiṃ puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunaṃ[5] bhaṇati, na pharusaṃ bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati[6], kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismiṃ puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā[7]. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā[8].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

---

[1] M. S. pisuṇaṃ.
[2] T. samphappalapati; M_6 sampaṃpalapati; M_7 sampaṃphalāpati. [3] T. M_6. M_7 upp° [4] T. M_6. M_7 *add* ti.
[5] M. Ph. M_7. S. pisuṇaṃ.
[6] T. samphappalapati; M_6. M_7 sampaṃpalapati.
[7] M. Ph. akhan° *throughout.* [8] Ph. *adds* ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo[1], luddho[2] ca hoti, vippaṭisārī ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho[4] ca hoti, avippaṭisārī ca, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike[5].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati[6], anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] Ph. kuddho. [3] T. M_6. M_7 upp°
[4] Ph. akuddho. [5] T. M_6. M_7 *add* ti.
[6] T. upaddavati; M_7 upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppasīdanti, pasannānañ ca[1] ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ[2] hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati[3], cittam assa na ppasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike[4].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānañ ca[1] bhīyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati[5], cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā aggismiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo[6], saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano[7], tiracchānakathāpavattaniko[8] hoti[9].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā aggismin ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā Madhurāyaṃ[10]. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā[11], caṇḍā[12] sunakhā, vāḷā[13] yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā Madhurāyan[14] ti.

Akkosakavaggo[15] dvāvīsatimo[16].

Uddānaṃ[17]:

---

[1] S. pasannānaṃ. [2] M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.
[3] Ph. āgacchanti. [4] T. M_6 *add* ti. [5] Ph. āpajjanti.
[6] *omitted by* T.
[7] M. °kārāmabandhano; Ph. °kābandhano; T. M_7 °pavaddhano; M_6 °pavaddhanī.
[8] M. °pavattini; Ph. °pavuttāni; T. M_6. M_7 °pavaddhanī.
[9] *omitted by* S. [10] M. Ph. °rāya.
[11] T. °rājā; M. bāhurajā. [12] M. S. caṇḍa°
[13] T. vālā; M_7. S. vāla°; M_6 vā ya° [14] M. Ph. °rāyā.
[15] Ph. °vaggaṃ; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭhitaṃ; T. M_6 vaggo dutiyo, *and nothing else.* [16] S. dutiyo.
[17] S. tass' udd°

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlaṃ bahubhāṇī dve akhantiyo[1]
Apāsādikā[2] dve vuttā aggismiṃ[3] Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ[4] na suṇāti, sutaṃ na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado[5] hoti, gāḷhaṃ[6] rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā[7] parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā[8] na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. °tiyā. [2] M. Ph. appasā° [3] M. Ph. aggi.
[4] M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout.* [5] M. Ph. na vi°; T. *omits* na.
[6] S. bāḷhaṃ *throughout.*
[7] T. S. °gataṃ; T. M_6. M_7 *add* vā.
[8] T. S. °gataṃ.

CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse[1]. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo avyatto[2] kiṃkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi[3] anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse[4]. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati[5] sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse[4] ti.

CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse[6]. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī[7] hoti[7], lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse[6].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthanivāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

---

1 S. abhi° *throughout.* 2 M. Ph. byatto; T. M_6. M_7 vyatto.
3 M. S. gahaṭṭha°; M_7 saṃga° *throughout.*
4 S. °nivāse. 5 M_6 hoti.
6 M. Ph. S. abhi° 7 *omitted by* T.

2. Anāmantacāre[1] āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttariṃ[2] chappañca[3] vācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhiṇhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otiṇṇacittass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ[4]: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati[5] aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu[6] uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti[7] sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā bhogesū ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. *insert* na. [2] M. Ph. S. °ri.
[3] M. Ph. chapañca. [4] Ph. °khā.
[5] Ph. cariyati; S. *omits* car° añña° vā. [6] M. Ph. °ṇe.
[7] M. °pesi; M_6. M_7 °ṭṭhapeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā[1] vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva[2] asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantaṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipujenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā[1] avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva[2] samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantaṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappaṭibhayo, mittadubbhī[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappaṭibhayo, mittadubbhī[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāme ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho[4], mittadubbhī[3].

---

[1] Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa°. [2] Ph. tāvatā tañ ñeva.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 °dubhī. [4] M. T. M_7. S. dujivho, *and so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī.

5. Tatr'idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco[1]. Tatr'idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārinī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo[2] tevīsatimo[3].

Uddānaṃ[4]:

Dīghacārikā dve[5] vuttā[6] atinivāsamacchare[7]
Dve[8] ca[9] kulupakā[10] bhogo[11] bhattaṃ sappāpare duve[12] ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na[13] bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na[14] paṭisallekhitā[15] hoti na paṭisallānārāmo[16], na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkarano, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

1 M. Ph. T. M_7. S. pisuṇa°

2 T. M_6. M_7 vaggo tatiyo, *and nothing else*; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭhitaṃ. 3 S. tatiyo. 4 S. tass' udd°

5 S. dve dīgha°; M. Ph. °cārikaṃ. 6 Ph. vuttaṃ.

7 S. abhinivāsamaccharaṃ; M. atinivāsaṃ maccheraṃ.

8 S. duve. 9 *omitted by* S. 10 Ph. °kaṃ. 11 M. Ph. bhogā.

12 M. usurabhattaṃ kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhattakulañ ca kaṇhasappā apare dve. 13 *omitted by* T. M_6.

14 *omitted by* T.

15 M. °khatā; Ph. °khato; T. M_6. M_7 sallikhitā.

16 T. °sallāṇārāmo; S. *adds* na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno[1], bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā[2] hoti paṭisallānārāmo[3], kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hotī ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ[4] savyañjanaṃ[5] kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā[6] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ[7] ābhicetasikānaṃ[8] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ[9] khayā[10] anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 *add* hoti, *but only* M_7 *has* hoti *after* na vattasampanno *in the correspondent preceding phrase.*
[2] M. Ph. °khatā; T. M_6. M_7 °sallikhitā.
[3] T. °sallāṇ°; S. *adds* kalyāṇārāmo. [4] M_6. M_7 sātthā.
[5] M_6. M_7 °nā. [6] M. Ph. dhātā. [7] *omitted by* T.
[8] Ph. M_6 abhi° [9] T. °vānañ ca. [10] M_6 khayaṃ ca.

2. Sīlavā hoti ...[1] samādāya[2] sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti ...[1] diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya[3] atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante[4] dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ[5] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobhetī ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti ... pe[6] ... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti ... pe[7] ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto[8] nānāverajjakā[9] bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hotī ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ[10] anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle[11] samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satiṃ uppādeti 'arahaggataṃ

---

[1] M. pa; S. pe. [2] *omitted by* S. [3] T. aneḷagalāya.
[4] S. °mantaṃ. [5] Ph. T. M_6 abhi°
[6] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [7] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. M_6. M_7.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 °te; M_6 *has also* saṃghe. [9] Ph. T. M_7 °ke.
[10] M_6. M_7 gihi; S. gihiṃ. [11] S. °sīlesu.

āyasmanto satiṃ upaṭṭhāpethā[1]' ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho[2] abhikkanto[3] nānāverajjakā[4] bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho[5] abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho pan'assa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, taṃ[6] attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ[7] na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ[8] anukampatī ti.

CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca[9] apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 upaṭṭha° [2] T. M_6. M_7 saṃghe.
[3] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °te. [4] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ke.
[5] M_7 °saṃghena. [6] *omitted by* M. Ph. T.
[7] Ph. saddhāya deyyaṃ. [8] S. gihiṃ.
[9] M_7 *omits this sentence.*

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī[1], kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī[1], saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī[1], na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī[3] hoti[3], lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-

---

[1] T. °bodhi. [2] S. *has only* pe. [3] *omitted by* M_7.

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na[1] lābhamaccharī[1] hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī[3] hoti[3], lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī[4] hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī[4] hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

---

[1] *omitted by* M_7. [2] S. *has only* pe. [3] *omitted by* T.
[4] M. Ph. dhamma°

bhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho[1] bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo[2] catuvīsatimo[3].

Uddānaṃ[4]:

Āvāsiko piyo[5] ca[6] sobhanā[7] bahūpakāro[8] anukampako ca
Yathābhataṃ[9] avaṇṇaṃ[10] ca[6] catukkamacchariyena[11] cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccarite[12]. Katame pañca?

2. Attā[13] pi[13] attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[14].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccarite[12].

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[14].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccarite . . .[15] kāyasucarite . . .[15] vacīduccarite . . .[15] vacīsucarite . . .[15] manoduccarite . . .[16] manosucarite. Katame pañca?

---

[1] S. *has only* pe.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 vaggo catuttho, *and they omit all the rest*; Ph. °vaggaṃ; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °taṃ). [3] S. catuttho.
[4] S. tass' udd° [5] S. appiya. [6] *omitted by* S.
[7] S. *adds* ca. [8] Ph. bahukāro. [9] S. °bhatañ cāpi.
[10] S. avaṇṇagedhā.
[11] M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.
[12] M_7 °tena. [13] *omitted by* M_7. [14] T. M_6. M_7 upp°
[15] M. Ph. pa; S. pe; *it gives also the introductory phrase to each of the three sections, and to the last in full*; M_7 *omits* °duccarite *after* vacī° *and* mano° [16] Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[1].

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccarite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccarite . . .[2] kāyasucarite . . .[2] vacīduccarite . . .[2] vacīsucarite . . .[2] manoduccarite . . .[2] manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappaṭibhayā, vāḷānaṃ[3] amanussānaṃ āvāso[4], bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 uppᵒ

[2] M. Ph. la; S. pe; *for the rest cp.* n. 15 p. 267.

[3] T. M_6. M_7. S. vālᵒ *throughout.* [4] T. āvāsā.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī[1] ārakā parivajjenti[2]: idam assa sappaṭibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappaṭibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati: idam assa vāḷāvasathasmiṃ[3] vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vāḷānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso[4], tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ[5] asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī[1] disvā khīyadhammaṃ[6] āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye[7] mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāmā' ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

---

[1] M. S. brahma° [2] M. Ph. °vajjanti.
[3] M. °sasmiṃ; T. °thasmiṃ; Ph. vāḷā ca bhayasmī (*sic*).
[4] T. M_6 °sā. [5] M. Ph. la. [6] M_6. M_7 khīyana°
[7] M_6 yeva.

CCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā puggalappasāde. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ[1] āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ[2] āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto[3] saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe[4] . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe[5] . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo[6] pañcavīsatimo[7].

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 °rūpiṃ. [2] T. °rūpiṃ. [3] T. M_6. M_7 na bhajanto.
[4] M. Ph. la. [5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 pañcamo vaggo (T. vaggo p°), *then* pañcamo paṇṇāsako (T. *omits* pañc°), *and this is all that they have*; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °taṃ) *after* °vaggo (Ph. vaggaṃ).
[7] M. vīsatimo; S. pañcamo; *omitted by* Ph.; M. Ph. *add* Pañcamo paṇṇāsako.

Uddānaṃ[1]:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.
Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena cā ti[2].

[CHAṬṬHA-PAṆṆĀSAKO[3].]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena[4] samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti.

---

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo[5] . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato[6] hoti[7], asekhena samādhikkhandhena ... asekhena paññākkhandhena[8] ... asekhena vimuttikkhandena ... asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato[9] hoti[9].

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

---

[1] S. tass' udd° [2] S. *adds* Pañcamo paṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.
[3] S. *has as title* Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā. *The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by* M. *in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.*
[4] M. T. pañña°; M_6 paṃña°
[5] M. Ph. S. *differ from* T. M_6. M_7 *in their mode of abbreviation, but not even* S. *is quite consonant with* M. Ph. *To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta.* [6] *omitted by* M_7.
[7] *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [8] M_6 paṃña°
[9] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ[1], vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho[1] bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ[2], yad idaṃ dhammamacchariyan ti.

---

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?
2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti.

---

1. Pañc'ime[3] bhikkhave dhamme appahāya[4] abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya[4] abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Pañc'ime[3] bhikkhave dhamme pahāya[4] bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca?
4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya[4] bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

---

1. Pañc'ime[3] bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalam[5] sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca?

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. S. paṭikkiṭṭhaṃ. [3] S. pañ ca
[4] Ph. °hānāya. [5] M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ.

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalaṃ[1] sacchikātuṃ.

3. Pañc'ime[2] bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . arahattaphalaṃ[3] sacchikātun ti.

---

1. Pañc'ime[4] bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihārituṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihārituṃ.

3. Pañc'ime[4] bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihārituṃ. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāritun ti.

---

1. Panc'ime[4] bhikkhave dhamme[5] appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . pe[6] . . . arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti[7].

---

[1] M. Ph. M_6. M_7. S. arahattaṃ.
[2] S. pañca; M_6. M_7 *omit this sentence entirely.*
[3] M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ. [4] S. pañca. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] *omitted by* T. M_7. [7] T. M_6. M_7 *add* Chaṭṭho vaggo.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, udditthānuddiṭṭhaṃ[1] na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, udditthānuddiṭṭhaṃ[1] jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

---

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, udditthānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathabhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

---

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .[2] senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattaṃ na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattaṃ jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttaṃ na jānāti . . . guttāguttaṃ jānāti . . . Cīvarapaṭiggāhako na sammanitabbo . . . cīvarapaṭiggāhako sam-

---

[1] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ānudiṭṭhaṃ.
[2] S. *inserts* senāsanagāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . Cīvarabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sammannitabbo . . . bhājitābhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājitābhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ[1] na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitam jānāti . . . pe[2] . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sāṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . .[3] pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . . Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāmikapesako sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo . . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sammato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . . pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti . . . yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti[4].

---

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

---

[1] T. vissajjāvissº [2] *omitted by* T. [3] T. pe.
[4] M_6. M_7 pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

---

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī . . . sikkhamānā . . . sāmaṇerā[1] . . . upāsikā[2] yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātinī hoti adinnādāyinī hoti, kāmesu micchācārinī hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

---

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

---

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho . . . muṇḍasāvako . . . jaṭilako . . . paribbājako . . . māgaṇḍiko[3] . . . tedaṇḍiko[4] . . . aviruddhako[5] . . . gotamako

---

[1] M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇerī.
[2] M. T. M_6. M_7 upāsako upāsikā. [3] T. M_6. M_7 °yo.
[4] M. Ph. hedaṇḍiko. [5] M. Ph. S. āruddhako.

. . . devadhammiko yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti[1].

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

1. Rāgassa[2] bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

---

[1] M_6. M_7 *add* Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. *adds* Vaggo.
[2] S. *omits this Sutta.*

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

---

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime[1] pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa[2] . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavīsatimo. Chatto Paṇṇāsako[3].

Uddānaṃ[4]:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayena ca
Virāganirodhā cāgañ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idaṃ vaggass' uddānaṃ[4]:

Sekhabalaṃ Balañ c'eva Pañcaṅgikañ ca Sumanaṃ
Muṇḍa-Nīvaraṇa-Saññañ ca Yodhājīvañ ca aṭṭhamaṃ
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuñ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasaṃ
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍaṃ Saddhammāghātupāsakaṃ
Arañña-Brāhmaṇañ c'eva Kimbilakkosakaṃ tathā
Dīghacārāvāsikañ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto[5] niṭṭhito[6].

---

[1] *omitted by* M. S. [2] T. mādassa.

[3] *only in* M. Ph., *but both MSS. have* upasampada°; Ph. chattaṃ °sakaṃ. [4] *only in* M. Ph.

[5] Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamaṃ; M_6. M_7 Aṅguttarapañcakaṃ. [6] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo[2] dakkhiṇeyyo[2] añjalikaraṇīyo[2] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako[3] viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya[4] neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako[3] viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo[5] dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Idam[6] avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. bhaddante. [2] T. M_7 *add* hoti.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 upekh° [4] T. viññā. [5] T. *adds* hoti.
[6] M. Ph. M_8 *omit this phrase*.

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[1] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā[2] pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne[3] gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ[4], ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti[5] dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca[6].

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ[7] vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo[8] tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa[9] pi[9] jātiyo[9] vīsatim[10] pi jātiyo tiṃsatim[11] pi jātiyo cattāḷīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jā-

---

[1] M. M_8 la; Ph. pa. [2] M. M_8 bahu; Ph. bahū.
[3] M. Ph. M_8. T. M_6 °māno. [4] T. °viyā. [5] S. suṇoti.
[6] *omitted by* T. [7] M_7 savuttaraṃ.
[8] M. la; Ph. M_8 pa, *then* Iti *and so on.* [9] *omitted by* M_7.
[10] S. vīsam. [11] M_6. M_7. S. tiṃsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam[1] pi[1] aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke[1] pi[1] vivaṭṭakappe[1] aneke[2] pi[2] saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe[2] amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto[3], so tato cuto idhūpapanno[4] ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne[5] hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā[5], ime vā[6] pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā[5]' ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne[5] hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[7] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[8] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] *omitted by* M_6. [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] S. *inserts* so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p'āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv° evamāh° evaṃsukha° evamāyu°
[4] T. M_7 °ppanno. [5] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [6] M_7 ca.
[7] M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_6. M_7 *give it in full*.
[8] M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ[1] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti[2] pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[3] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ[4] khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[5] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo[6] rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo[7], rañño aṅgan tveva[8] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[9] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] Ph. S. *add* ca. [2] T. M_6. M_7 pe, *then* anuttaraṃ *and so on.*
[3] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M_6. M_7. [4] S. *adds* ca.
[5] M. Ph. pa. [6] T. M_7 °nīyyo *throughout.*
[7] M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout.*
[8] *all MSS. except* S. *have* t'eva *throughout.*
[9] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M_6. M_7.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[1] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi[2] samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo[3] rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo[3] rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[4] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ[5], khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe[4] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi[6] samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo[7] rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo[7] khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, javasampanno ca hoti.

---

[1] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7. [2] S. dhammehi.
[3] T. °nīyo. [4] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6.
[5] M. la; Ph. pa, *then* khamo dhammānaṃ.
[6] M. la; Ph. pa. [7] M_7 °nīyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe[1] ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ ... pe[2] ... khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe[1] ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni[3] bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ[4], anussatānuttariyaṃ[5].

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyānī[6] ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni[3] bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni[7]. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānānī[7] ti.

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

---

[1] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. [2] M. la; Ph. pa.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 imāni. [4] T. pari°; M_7 pāriyacariyā°
[5] M. Ph. anusa° [6] T. ch' anutta° [7] T. M_7 °tiṭhā°

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati[1]: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati[2] dhammavedaṃ[2], labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ[3], pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati[4], sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno[5] viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ[6] samāpanno[6] buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[7] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ[3], pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati[4], sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

---

[1] M. °tī ti. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] T. M_6. M_7 pāmojjaṃ.
[4] Ph. S. vedayati.
[5] M. Ph. S. samappatto *throughout*; M_7 sampatto *sometimes*. [6] M. °sotasamā° *throughout*.
[7] Ph. opaneyyiko; *omitted by* M_6.

viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, samīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ[1], pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati[2], sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni[3] viññūpasaṭṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ[4] anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ[5], pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

---

[1] T. pāmojjaṃ. [2] S. vedayati *throughout.*
[3] M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M_6. M_7 bhuñj° [4] S. sīlāni.
[5] T. M_6 pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari[1]; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā[2] devatā ito cutā tattha[3] upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[4], mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī' ti. Yas-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 Tatūttari. [2] M_7 tāva *throughout.*
[3] S. tatthūpa° *throughout.* [4] T. M_6 M_7 upp°

miṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā[1] ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo[2] paṭhamo[2].

Tass' uddānaṃ[3]:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo[4] ājāniyā
Anuttariya[5]-anussatā[6] Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime[7] bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

---

[1] M. Ph. tā devatā. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 tatr' udd°; Ph. Āhuṇeyyavaggassa uddānaṃ; *omitted by* S. [4] M. Ph. tisso. [5] M. Ph. °yā.
[6] M_6 anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. [7] T. M_6. M_7 ime.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu[1], ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni[2] viññūpasaṭṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato[3] viharati sabrahmacārīhi[4] āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā nīyānikā nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato[3] viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime[5] bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti . . . pe[6] . . . mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu[7], ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīla-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 bhikkhuno. [2] M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M_6 bhuñj°
[3] S. °sāmaññatto. [4] T. brahma° [5] T. M_6 ime.
[6] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. [7] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 bhikkhuno.

vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādhāraṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu[1], yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni[2] viññūpasaṭṭhāni[3] aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi[4] ariyā nīyānikā[5] nīyāti[5] takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattantī ti.

XIII.

1. Cha yimā[6] bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā[7] yānikatā[8] vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā[9] evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya[10] vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha

---

[1] M_6 bhikkhuno. [2] M. T. bhūj°; M_6 bhuñj°; M_7 bhujj°
[3] M_6. M_7 viññupp°; S. viññup° [4] M_6. M_7 bhikkhu.
[5] M_6 niyānīyānikā; M_7 niyānitāniyyā.
[6] T. imā; M_6 h'imā. [7] M. Ph. bahuli° *throughout.*
[8] S. yanī° *throughout.* [9] S. mā āy° *throughout.*
[10] *omitted by* T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam[1] h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā[2] hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamārad-

---

[1] M. vimuttinissa° [2] T. M_6. M_7 upekhā *throughout*.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me[1] nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ[2] hotī' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ[3] bhavissatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me[4] vigataṃ[5], ayam aham asmī ti ca[6] na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī[7]' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate[8], ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato[9], atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo[10] ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

[1] *omitted by* M. [2] M. ññāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.
[3] M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] S. vigate; T. viharataṃ. [6] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[7] T. ṭhassatī ti, *then* n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ *and so on.*
[8] M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M_7 vigato. [9] M_6. M_7. S. asama°
[10] M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu[1] vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[2] vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā[3] kālakiriyā. Kathañ[4] cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmataṃ anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[2] vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso[5] bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi[6] sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso[7] bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[8] vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu[1] tathā tathā[9] vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[2] vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na[9] kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmataṃ anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

---

[1] T. bhikkhū. [2] Ph. yathā.
[3] M. bhaddakā *throughout*; M_7 bhaddakā *only twice.*
[4] T. *omits this phrase*; M_6 *has after* kālakā (*sic*): niddārāmataṃ anuyutto *and so on.* [5] T. vuccati āv°
[6] M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti *throughout.*
[7] T. M_6 tathāvuso. [8] Ph. yathāyaṃ. [9] *omitted by* M_6.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[1] vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriyā. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā ti.

Yo papañcaṃ[2] anuyutto papañcābhirato mago[3]
virādhayi[4] so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ
yo ca[5] papañcaṃ hitvāna[6] nippapañcapade[7] rato
ārādhayi[4] so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaran ti[5].

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathāvuso[8] bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[1] vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti. Kathañ[9] cāvuso[10] bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[1] vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa[11] vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi[12] sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Kathañ[13] cāvuso[10] bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato[14] kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso[15] bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammarāmataṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .[16]

---

[1] Ph. yathāyaṃ. [2] Ph. papañcā; T. M_7 papañca.
[3] T. maho; M_7 mayo. [4] T. °yī. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] Ph. pahitvāna. [7] T. nipapañappade.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 tathā āvuso.
[9] M. Ph. kathaṃ; T. M_7 evañ. [10] M. Ph. āv°
[11] Ph. yathā. [12] M. pajahasi. [13] M. Ph. kathaṃ.
[14] M_7 *has after* kappeti: yato (*a mere blunder*).
[15] M_7 idh' Ānanda. [16] S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti[1] . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .[2] na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā[3] hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato[4], pahāsi[5] sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā ti.

Yo papañcaṃ[6] anuyutto papañcābhirato mago[7]
virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ
yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna nippapañcapade[8] rato[9]
ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaran ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu[10] viharati Suṃsumāragire[11] Bhesakaḷāvane[12] Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko[13] hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekho[14] kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā[15] sāpekhassa kālakiriyā. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā[16] gahapatānī mam'accayena na[4] sakkoti[17] dārake posetuṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharitun'[18] ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalā 'haṃ gahapati kappāsaṃ kantituṃ[19] veṇiṃ olikhituṃ[20], sakkom'[21] ahaṃ gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetuṃ gha-

[1] Ph. *adds* na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto. [2] S. pe.
[3] M. Ph. anānu° [4] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[5] M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. [6] Ph. M_7 papañca.
[7] T. maho. [8] M. nipapa° [9] Ph. nipapañcaṃ pareto.
[10] T. Saggesu. [11] M. Ph. S. °gīre; Ph. Saṃsu°
[12] T. M_6 °kalā°; M_7 °kālā° [13] T. ābādhi.
[14] S. sāpekkh° *throughout*; M_6 sāpekkh° *once*.
[15] T. gahapati. [16] M. Ph. na Nakula°
[17] T. sakkati; M_6. M_7 sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.
[18] M. S. saṇṭh°; Ph. sandhar°; M_7 sant° *throughout*.
[19] T. saṃkantituṃ; M. Ph. kātuṃ; *omitted by* M_6.
[20] T. olicituṃ; M. Ph. olekhituṃ; M_6 likhituṃ; M_7 oliṃkhivatuṃ. [21] M. Ph. sakkām'.

rāvāsaṃ santharituṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ[1] gamissatī' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tvañ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā[2] no[3] soḷasavassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ[4] brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ[5]. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te[6] gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam'accayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassā' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tav'accayena[7] dassanakāmatarā[8] c'eva[9] bhavissāmi[10] Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā[11] gahapatānī mam'accayena[12] na[13] sīlesu paripūrakārinī' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī[6] odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahan tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

---

[1] S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M_7 vīraṃ.
[2] M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 yadā.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 te; *omitted by* S.
[4] S. gahaṭṭhabrahm°; M_6 gahaṭṭhaṃ br°
[5] T. M_6. M_7 samādinnaṃ. [6] *omitted by* Ph.
[7] *omitted by* S. [8] T. na dassana° [9] S. ca.
[10] M. Ph. gamissāmi. [11] M. S. na Nakula°
[12] *omitted by* T. [13] *omitted by* M. S.

akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na[1] lābhinī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassā' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, ahan tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā[2] ca[2] Bhagavatā[2] sāpekhassa[2] kālakiriyā[2].

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na[3] imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā[4] assāsappattā[5] tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharatī' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ[6] daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā[7] assāsappattā[8] tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahan tāsaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyā[9], garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyā ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno[2] gahapatissa[2] Nakulamā-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* Nakula° [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] M. Ph. M_7 *put* na *before* Nakula°; T. M_6 *omit* na.
[4] Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. pati° [5] Ph. asaṃpassāsappattā.
[6] T. *omits all from* evaṃ *to* tassa Bhag°
[7] Ph. pāti°; T. M_6. M_7 S. pati° [8] *omitted by* Ph.
[9] T. *adds* ti *and omits the other words, whereas* M_6 *gives them thrice.*

tarā[1] gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito[2] aciravuṭṭhito[3] gelaññā daṇḍam[4] olubbha[4] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā[5] gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsaṃ aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsaṃ aññatarā[6]; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā[7] assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsaṃ aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ[8] paṭisallānā[9] vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

---

[1] Ph. T. M_6 °mātā; M_7. S. °mātāya. [2] S. *adds* 'va.
[3] *omitted by* T. [4] M_6 daṇḍabbā; M_7 daṇḍakholubbha.
[5] M_7 tena māta *instead of* te Nakula°
[6] Ph. *has* añña ‖ pattā aparappacayā Satthu *and so on.*
[7] T. M_6. M_7. S. paṭi° [8] M. °ye.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 paṭi° *throughout.*

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo[1], āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito[2], āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi[3]. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva[4] rattiṃ nisajjāya vītināmetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho[5] āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā[6] yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu[7]. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā[8] acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā[9] kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te[5] bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ[10] Mahāmoggallāno[10], kahaṃ[10] Mahākassapo[10], kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito[2], kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahan nu[11] kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti[12]? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā[13] yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsū[14]' ti. Tena[15] no[16] tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā[17] yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: rājā[18] khattiyo[19] muddhāvasitto[20] yāvadatthaṃ

---

[1] Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. [2] M. Ph. S. °ko.
[3] M. Ph. T. °dimsu. [4] Ph. bahu-d-evā. [5] T. *adds* therā.
[6] T. vuṭṭh° [7] S. āgamiṃsu. [8] *omitted by* T. M_6.
[9] Ph. adassā.
[10] *omitted by* Ph.; T. *has* Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. *have* Moggallāno. [11] *omitted by* Ph. [12] M_6 pi.
[13] M. Ph. vuṭṭh° [14] Ph. S. āgamiṃsu.
[15] M. kena; Ph. te. [16] Ph. nu; *omitted by* M_7.
[17] Ph. *adds* ti; M. *has* nāgatā ti; T. M_6. M_7 nayidhāni.
[18] Ph. M_7 rāja. [19] T. rakkhanīniyo. [20] M. Ph. mudhābhi°

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ[1] middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento[2] janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento[3] janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko[4] senāya[4] senāpatiko gāmagāmiko[5] pūgagāmaṇiko[6] yāvadaṭṭhaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ[7] kārento pūgassa[8] vā piyo manāpo[9] ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ: pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ[7] kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo' ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro[10] bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ[11] bodhapakkhikānaṃ[12] dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ[13] ananuyutto[14] āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

---

1 Ph. T. M_6. M_7 phassa° *throughout.*
2 M. Ph. karonto *throughout.* 3 T. *has here also* karonto.
4 M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. *omit* senāya.
5 M. Ph. M_6. S. °gāmaṇiko.
6 T. M_7 puggāmaṇiko; M_6 pugaṃ gāmaṇiko.
7 T. puggāmaṇikattaṃ; M_7 puggāmāṇikattaṃ *and* puggāma°; M_6 pugagāmaṇikattā, *but* °kattaṃ *in the second place where the same word occurs.* 8 T. puggāmassa.
9 T. *adds* pi. 10 S. °dvāre.
11 T. °parattaṃ; M_6 pubbattāparattaṃ; M_7 pubbarattāyapararatam. 12 M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānam) *throughout.*
13 Ph. bhāvanā anu° 14 Ph. T. M_6 anuyutto.

sutaṃ: samaṇo[1] vā brāhmaṇo[1] vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ[2] middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro[3] bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto[4] avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ[5] bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ[6] ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno[7] jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā[8] vipassakā[9] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ[10] bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati[11] mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā[12] kho Bhagavā[13] addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikaṃ[14] macchabandhaṃ[15] macche vadhitvā vadhitvā[16] vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma[17] aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ[18] macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ[19] macche vadhitvā vadhitvā[20] vikkiṇamānan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

---

[1] T. °ṇena; M_7 *omits* brāhmaṇo vā. [2] *omitted by* M_7.
[3] S. °dvāre. [4] Ph. na anu°; T. M_6 anu°
[5] T. °parattaṃ; M_6 pubbārattoparattaṃ (*sic*).
[6] M_6 bhāvanānuyuttā. [7] T. M_6 mattaññu.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 °yutto. [9] T. °ko. [10] T. M_6 °parattaṃ.
[11] M_6 caramāno. [12] M. °sa.
[13] M_6 *continues*: samasacchikaṃ (*sic*) macchabandhanaṃ *and so on.* [14] *omitted by* Ph.
[15] M_6 °bandhanaṃ; T. macchikabandhanaṃ.
[16] *omitted by* T. S. [17] M_6. S. okk° [18] S. asuṃ.
[19] T. °bandhanaṃ. [20] *omitted by* Ph. T. S.

vadhitvā[1] vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā[2] pi[2] kho[2] etaṃ[2] bhikkhave[2] neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī va rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te[3] hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte[4] pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: goghātako gāvo[5] vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante[6].' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ: goghātako gāvo[5] vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te[7] hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte[8] pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti[9] na[10] assayāyī[11] na[10] rathayāyī[11] na[10] yānayāyī[11] na[10] bhogabhogī[12], na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ

---

[1] *omitted by* T. S.
[2] *omitted by* T. [3] M_6 na.
[4] M. Ph. vadhāya nite (*sic*); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunīte; M_7 vadhāyupannīte pannite (*sic*).
[5] T. gāve. [6] T. bhikkhave.
[7] T. tā; M_6 na; M_7 tathā.
[8] M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunnikā; M_7 °yunnitā (*or* °yuttitā).
[9] M. Ph. *have* vā *instead of* hoti. [10] *omitted by* Ph.
[11] M. Ph. *add* vā. [12] M. *adds* vā.

vā sutaṃ vā: orabbhiko[1] . . . pe[2] . . . sūkariko[3] . . .[4] sākuṇiko . . .[4] māgaviko mige[5] vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ[6] bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutaṃ: māgaviko mige[5] vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige[5] vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte[7] pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī[8] hoti[9] na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na[10] mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati. Te hi[11] so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte[7] pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno[12] neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati[13] na assayāyī[14] na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasissati[15]. Ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhāy' upanītaṃ[7] pāpakena manasānupekkhati, taṃ hi 'ssa[16] bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatī ti.

XIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādike[17] viharati Giñjakāvasathe[18]. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

---

[1] M_6 orambhāgiko. [2] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T.
[3] S. soka°; *omitted by* M_6. [4] M. pa.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 mage. [6] Ph. *puts* etaṃ *after* bhikkh°
[7] M. Ph. vadhāya ni°; S. vadhāyānī°; T. M_7 vadhāyunnī°; *also* M_6 *has* vadhāyunni° *in the two last places where this word occurs.* [8] Ph. na hatthi° [9] Ph. vā hoti.
[10] *omitted by* Ph. [11] T. M_6 *insert* nāma; M_7 nama.
[12] M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, *then* tasmā so. [13] M. Ph. S. hoti.
[14] T. *adds* bhavissati. [15] M. Ph. S. °vasati. [16] S. tassa.
[17] M. Ph. Nātike; M_7 Nādīke.
[18] T. M_7 Gijjha°

khavo ti. Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati[2] bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahaṃ[3] kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu[4] vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro[5] pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca[6] ālope saṃkhāditvā[7] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu

[1] Ph. bhaddante. [2] S. °ssati *throughout.*
[3] M. Ph. S. *add* pi.
[4] M. bahuṃ *throughout*; T. bahuṃ *and* bahu.
[5] *in* T. M_7 *this passage is missing.* [6] *omitted by* S.
[7] M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M_7 sataṃkhāditvā.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva[1] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvemi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te[2] bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu[5] evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā[6] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

---

[1] Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.
[2] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.
[3] S. yo cāyaṃ; M_7 yāvāyaṃ.
[4] M. Ph. M_7 pāyaṃ. [5] *omitted by* T.
[6] M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā[1] viharanti, dandhaṃ[2] maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā[4] ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ[5] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma[6], tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma[7] āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādike[8] viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā paṭihitāya[9] iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ[10], bhattaṃ vā[11] me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me[12]

---

[1] M. Ph. appamattā.
[2] T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M_7 andhaṃ; M_6 andhā.
[3] M_6 yo ca kho 'haṃ; S. yo cāyaṃ; M. Ph. yo pāyaṃ.
[4] M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.
[5] M. Ph. M_7 pāyaṃ.
[6] T. M_6 °mi. [7] Ph. bhāvissāma. [8] M. Ph. Nātike.
[9] M. Ph. paṭigatāya. [10] M_7 pāpa° *throughout.*
[11] T. M_6. M_7 *add* pi. [12] *omitted by* T.

kuppeyya[1], semhaṃ vā me[2] kuppeyya[1], satthakā[3] vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ[4], tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'[5] assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[6] rattiṃ kālaṃ[7] karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[6] rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesaṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto[8] chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva[9] celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussoḷhiñ ca appaṭivāniñ ca satiñ[2] ca[2] sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesaṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye[2] me assu[10] rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena[11] vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite[12] iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ[13] vā[13] me[13] kuppeyya[13], satthakā vā me kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcik-

[1] T. kujjeyya. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] Ph. satta° *throughout.*
[4] T. °yya. [5] T. M_6. M_7 mama. [6] Ph. ye na me āyu.
[7] Ph. rattikālaṃ *throughout.* [8] Ph. °mutto.
[9] Ph. so 'va. [10] Ph. ye me 'va āyu.
[11] M_7. S. °mojjena. [12] M. °gate; Ph. *is spoiled here.*
[13] *omitted by* Ph.

khitabbaṃ[1] 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[2] divā[3] kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me[5] pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[6] divā[3] kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesaṃ[7] yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ[8]. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussoḷhiñ ca appaṭivāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya[9], evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesaṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu[6] divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipāmujjena[10] vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā[11] kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇīyavaggo[12] dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve sārānīyā[13] mettaṃ[14] bhaddakaṃ[15] ananutappiyaṃ[16]
Nakula[17] maccha[18] dve ca[19] honti maraṇasatinā[20] cā[21] ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. °cikkhati. [2] Ph. yo me āyu. [3] M. rattiṃ; Ph. ratti° [4] M. S. *add* pana. [5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] Ph. āyu. [7] S. tesu. [8] Ph. *has* kareyya, *as in the next phrase, and it continues:* evam eva *and so on.* [9] T. °yyuṃ.
[10] M_6. S. °mojjena. [11] S. *adds* ca.
[12] S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M_6. M_7 Sāraṇīyavaggass' uddānaṃ. [13] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ya; M. *adds* nissāranīyam.
[14] Ph. me taṃ; M. ekaṃ. [15] M_6. M_7 °ka; Ph. n'ekaṃ.
[16] M. Ph. S. anu° [17] M. *adds* suppa; S. kusalā.
[18] M_6 kusamajjaṃ; M_7 makulamaccha; S. macchaṃ.
[19] M_6 c'eva *for* dve ca. [20] M. °satī; Ph. °satinatī.
[21] S. dasā; *omitted by* M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaṇiyāyaṃ[1]. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantī' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantī' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā[2] devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth', ev' antaradhāyi. Tesaṃ vo[3] bhikkhave alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye vo[2] devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya saṃvattamāne[4]. Apare pi[5] bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi[6], taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho[7] te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

---

[1] Ph. °nīyā. [2] *omitted by* M. [3] M. Ph. kho.
[4] M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.
[5] T. *adds* kho; M. *adds* hi *after* apare. [6] Ph. dassi°
[7] *omitted by* Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi[1] keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi[2] parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi[1] keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva[3] chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi[4] keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehī ti.

XXII.

1. Cha[5] yime[6] bhikkhave[7] aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . .[8]

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā.

3. Ye[1] hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi[1] keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi[4] hi[9] keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehī ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ[10], dukkhan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* pi. [2] T. abhidhammehi *instead of* chahi dh°
[3] M_6 imehi. [4] *omitted by* M_6. S. [5] M. T. M_7 chahi.
[6] *omitted by* M. T. M_6. M_7. [7] M. *inserts* dhammehi.
[8] S. pe. [9] *omitted by* T.
[10] T. *continues*: kāmarāgarattāyaṃ *and so on*.

khave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho[1] diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo[2] ti[2] . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho[3] diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā[2] pi[2] paṅkā[2] na[2] parimuccati[2]. Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanan ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ[4] rogo gaṇḍaṃ[5] saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ[6]:
ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave
anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṃkhaye.
Te khemappattā[7] sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
sabbaverabhayātītā[8] sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa[9] ṭhitikusalo[10] hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo[11] hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo[12] hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo[13] hoti.

---

[1] M. °bandho. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] M. Ph. °bandho.
[4] T. M_6. M_7. S. *add* ca.
[5] T. M_6. M_7. S. *have* ca *instead of* gaṇḍaṃ.
[6] T. M_6 ca c'ūbh°; M_7 ca ūbh°
[7] T. kho pamattā; M_7 ten'eva pattā. [8] M_6. S. sabbe vera°
[9] M_7 *omits this phrase.* [10] Ph. dhīti° [11] T. M_6 uṭṭh°
[12] Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā° [13] M. Ph. S. abhini°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni[1] bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni[2]. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe[3] . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā[4] evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto[5] Bhagavatā[6] dhammo . . . pe[3] . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na[7] dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ[7] cittaṃ[7] hoti[7], na[7] mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti[8], nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno[9] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe[10] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

[1] T. M_6. M_7 imāni. [2] T. anussarati°
[3] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [4] Ph. katvā.
[5] T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. [6] S. bhikkhave.
[7] *missing in* T.; M_7 *has* dosamohapari°
[8] *omitted by* M. Ph. [9] M. Ph. suppa°
[10] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni[1] . . . pe[2] . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni[3]. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me[4] . . . pe[5] . . . yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato' ti[6]. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na[7] mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ[7] cittaṃ[7] hoti[7], ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā[8], santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

---

[1] M. akkh° [2] Ph. pa. [3] M. °saṃvattakāni.
[4] S. *adds* yo 'haṃ. [5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] M. Ph. *continue*: evam idh'ekacce *and so on.*
[7] *omitted by* M_6. [8] M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari[1]; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā[2] devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[3], mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā[4] devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[3], mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave[5] cha anussatiṭṭhānānī ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo[6] ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ[7] tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ[8] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya[9] ñāyassa[10] adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ[11] cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe[12] ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 °riṃ; S. tad° [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 upp° [4] *omitted by* Ph. [5] *omitted by* S.
[6] M. Ph. S. °ve. [7] T. yāvam idaṃ. [8] T. M_6. M_7 paridda°
[9] T. M_6. M_7 atthaga° [10] M. ñānassa.
[11] Ph. *inserts* imāni. [12] M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ[1] muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa[2] kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto[3] Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe[4] . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ[5] muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa[6] kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno[7] Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe[8] . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ[9] muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

---

[1] T. ṇikkhittaṃ (*sic*).
[2] T. sace; M_6 saṃ, *and* khā *for* kho.
[3] T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. [4] M. Ph. pa.
[5] T. nikkhittaṃ. [6] M_7 sama. [7] M. Ph. suppa°
[8] M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [9] T. nekkh°

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni[1] . . . pe[2] . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ[3] muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me[4] . . . pe[5] . . . yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na[6] dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na[6] mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika[7], santi devā . . . pe[8] . . . Tatuttari[9]; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[10], mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃ-

---

[1] Ph. akkh° [2] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. [3] T. nikkhittaṃ.
[4] S. *adds* yad idaṃ. [5] M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] M_7 *omits this phrase.* [7] M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°
[8] S. *puts* pe *before* santi devā; M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [9] T. M_6. M_7 °riṃ; S. tad°
[10] T. M_6. M_7 upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā[1], mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ[2] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya[3] ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānānī ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 uppº [2] T. M_6. M_7 pariddaº
[3] T. M_6. M_7 atthagaº

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa[1] manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa[1] manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca

---

[1] M. Ph. *add* ca.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti[1] na passati, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi[2] na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya[3] upasaṅkamitun ti[4].

---

[1] M. Ph. ppajānāti. [2] M. Ph. ppajānāmi.
[3] Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya, *and it continues with* appaṭipassaddho hoti *in* XXVIII.
[4] M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle[1] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā[2] ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho[3] āvuso so[4] samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmiṃ samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho[5] pi 'ssa, tasmiṃ samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ[6] āvuso samaye[7] manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu[8] sāyaṇhasamayaṃ[9] paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā[10] ujuṃ kāyaṃ[11] paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkuṃ etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so[12] samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye

---

[1] M. Ph. S. °māḷe. [2] M. ābhūj° *throughout.*
[3] T. *adds* me. [4] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S.
[5] M. attha° [6] Ph. yasmā; T. tasmiṃ. [7] Ph. °yo.
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] M. Ph. °ye.
[10] Ph. ābhuñj° *throughout.* [11] Ph. ujukāyaṃ.
[12] *omitted by* Ph. M_6.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā[1] ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa[2] divā samādhinimittaṃ manasikataṃ hoti, tad ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ[3] āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so[4] samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa[5] tasmiṃ samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa[6] hoti buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ. Tasmā so asamayo[7] manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there[8] bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: cha yime[9] bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upaṅsakamituṃ. Katame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu

[1] T. ābhuñj° [2] T. yaṃ devassa.
[3] T. *goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number.* [4] *omitted by* M. Ph. [5] T. °yassa.
[6] S. phāsukassa. [7] S. samayo. [8] T. M_7 thero.
[9] M_7 ime.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe[1] . . . thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .[2] yaṃ[3] nimittaṃ[3] āgamma[3] yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, taṃ[3] nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti? Dutiyam[4] pi āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāyi āmantetī[5]' ti. 'Suṇāmi' ahaṃ[6] āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph. [2] S. pe. [3] *omitted by* M_7.
[4] S. *has* evaṃ vutte *instead of* dutiyam pi.
[5] M. Ph. S. °sī. [6] M. Ph. suṇom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe[1] . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idaṃ[2] bhante anussatiṭṭhānan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'aññāsiṃ[3] kho[3] ahaṃ[3] Ānanda «nevāyaṃ[4] Udāyi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharatī» ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānī' ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe[5] ... tatiyaṃ[6] jhānaṃ[6] upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ[7] cittaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa[8] asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū[9] aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjaṃ[10] vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo[11] siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan' ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ kāmarāgassa[12] pahānāya[12] saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya[13] chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ

---

[1] M. Ph. pa. [2] T. M_6 idha. [3] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[4] T. M_6 navāyaṃ. [5] M. la; Ph. pa.
[6] T. M_7 tatiyajjh°; M_6 tatiyajjānaṃ.
[7] M. Ph. sapa°; S. sampa° [8] T. M_7. S. puran nāna°
[9] M. Ph. nhāru.
[10] M. Ph. °miñcaṃ; S. °mijjhaṃ; M_7 aṭṭhīmijjaṃ.
[11] M. Ph. kheḷo. [12] M. Ph. °rāgapa° [13] M. Ph. °ṭhikāya.

vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ[1] upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; seyyathā[2] pi[2] vā[3] pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi[4] vā[4] khajjamānaṃ[4] gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvānehi[5] vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi[6] vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ[1]-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi[7] vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ[8], aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ[9] nahārusambandhaṃ[8], aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ[10] apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ[8], aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena[4] hatthaṭṭhikaṃ[4] aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ[11] aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ[12] aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ[13] aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ, so[14] imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ[15]-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi[16] vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni[17], aṭṭhikāni puñjakatāni[18], aṭṭhikāni[16] terovassikāni[19] pūtīni[20] cuṇṇakajātāni[21], so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 etaṃ. [2] T. M_7 yathā pi; M. Ph. S. *omit* pi.
[3] Ph. ca; *omitted by* M_6. [4] *omitted by* T.
[5] M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvāṇehi; T. M_6 supānehi; *omitted by* M_7 *together with the next two words.*
[6] M. Ph. S. siṅgālehi. [7] *omitted by* Ph. S.
[8] M. Ph. nhā° [9] M. Ph. nimaṃsa°; T. nimmaṃsalohitaṃ.
[10] T. aṭṭhisaṃkha° [11] T. M_6. M_7 ūra°
[12] M. Ph. *insert* aññena pāsukaṭṭikaṃ.
[13] M. Ph. S. °kaṇṭakaṭṭhikaṃ; M. Ph. *besides insert* aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ a° hanukaṭṭhikaṃ a° dantaṭṭhikaṃ (M. ant°).
[14] M. Ph. *omit all from* so imaṃ *to* aṭṭhikāni; M_6 *omits only* so. [15] T. etaṃ vaṃ; M_6 taṃ; M_7 etaṃ.
[16] *omitted by* S. [17] M. Ph. °vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.
[18] M. Ph. M_7. S. °kitāni; M_6 puñjanikāni.
[19] Ph. tiro°; T. M_6 thero° [20] M. Ph. putini; T. pubhatīni.
[21] M. cuṇṇika°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ[1]-anatīto' ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā[2] . . . pe[3] . . . catutthaṃ[4] jhānaṃ[4] upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ[5] bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānānī ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvaṃ Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭhaṃ anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi[6]: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va[7] abhikkamati, sato 'va[8] paṭikkamati, sato 'va[8] tiṭṭhati, sato 'va[8] nisīdati, sato 'va[8] seyyaṃ kappeti, sato 'va kammaṃ[9] adhiṭṭhāti. Idaṃ Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ satisampajaññāya[10] saṃvattatī ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni[11] bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ[12] vā pana[8] dassanāya gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 etaṃ. [2] T. M_7 pahānāya. [3] M. la; Ph. pa.
[4] T. M_7 catutthajjh°; M_6 °jjānaṃ. [5] T. M_6. M_7 idañ ca.
[6] S. °ti. [7] T. ca; M_6 atto ca. [8] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[9] T. M_6 *have* caṃkamaṃ *instead of* 'va kammaṃ; M_7 *is spoiled here.* [10] T. °pajaññaṃ; M_6 °jaṃñā.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 imāni; M_6 *omits* cha.
[12] T. ussavacāni; M_6. M_7 uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ[2] samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya[3] ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam[4] pi savanāya gacchati, vīṇāsaddam[4] pi[5] savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam[4] pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ[6] vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ[7] anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho[5] bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ[8] savanānuttariyaṃ. Lābhānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 ekanti°
[2] T. M_6. M_7 °pariddavānaṃ *throughout.*
[3] T. M_6. M_7 atthaga° *throughout.* [4] M. Ph. °saddassa.
[5] *omitted by* Ph. [6] M_6 uccāvacāni, *and it omits* vā.
[7] Ph. puthu° [8] *omitted by* T.

pana lābhaṃ[1] labhati, samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādiṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddhaṃ paṭilabhati[2]. Atth' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthī ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko[3] anariyo anatthasaṃhito na nibbidāya[4] na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddhaṃ paṭilabhati[5] niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[6] abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddhaṃ paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[6] abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assasmim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmiṃ[7] pi[7] sikkhati[7], tharusmim[8] pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā[9] brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa[10] sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[6] abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

[1] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [2] T. M_7 labhati.
[3] Ph. puthu° [4] T. M_6. M_7 pe | na nibbānāya *and so on.*
[5] T. labhati. [6] T. M_6 ekanti° [7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] M. Ph. dha° [9] T. M_6. M_7 *add* pana.
[10] M. Ph. °paṭipattiṃ.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāhmaṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim[2] pi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana paricarati, samaṇaṃ vā[3] brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave pāricariyā? N'esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe[4] . . . na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ[3] visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati, dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābhaṃ[5] anussarati, samaṇaṃ vā[6] brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ anussarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na[7] nirodhāya[7] na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

[1] T. ekanti° [2] Ph. gahapatikaṃ. [3] *omitted by* T.
[4] M. la; Ph. pa. [5] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 *add* pana. [7] *omitted by* Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[1] abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato[2] abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyānī ti.

Ye[3] dassanavaraṃ[3] laddhā savanañ[4] ca anuttaraṃ[5],
lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye[6] ratā[7],
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye[8], bhāvayanti anussatiṃ[9]
vivekapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ[10],
appamāde[11] pamuditā[12] nipakā sīlasaṃvutā:
te ve kālena paccenti[13], yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatī ti.

Anuttariyavaggo[14] tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ[15]:

Sāmako[16] aparihāniyo[17] bhayaṃ[18] Himavānussati[19]
Kaccāno dve ca[20] samayā[21] Udāyi anuttariyenā ti[22].

XXXI.

1. Cha yime[23] bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa[24] bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

---

[1] T. ekanti° [2] T. M_6. M_7 ekanti°
[3] M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ. [4] T. sāvakañ.
[5] S anuttariyaṃ. [6] M. °yaṃ; T. °yaratā. [7] M. tathā.
[8] M. Ph. T. °yā. [9] Ph. T. °ti. [10] M. Ph. °naṃ; M_7 °nī.
[11] Ph. °dena; M_7 °dapa°
[12] T. M_6. M_7 pamoditā; Ph. samuditā.
[13] M. Ph. S. paccanti.
[14] M. Sāmakavaggo; *omitted by* Ph.; T. M_6. M_7 tatiyavaggo.
[15] Ph. uddānaṃ; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[16] Ph. M_7 samako. [17] T. M_7 °hanīyo, *and add* so.
[18] Ph. ayaṃ.
[19] Ph. hivadhaṃ vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M_6. M_7 hisama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujjhati.
[20] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [21] T. M_6. M_7 °ye.
[22] M. M_6 °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti; T. M_7 yena (*without* ti).
[23] T. M_6. M_7 ime. [24] M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa[1] bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Cha yime[2] bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa[1] bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa[1] bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi[3]. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'cha yime[2] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā[4]. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha[5] yime[2] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno[6] aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

---

[1] M. Ph. S. sekkhassa. [2] T. M_6. M_7 ime. [3] Ph. nisīdi.
[4] M. Ph. paṭisandh° *throughout.* [5] *omitted by* T.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno[1] aparihānāya saṃvattantī» ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
appamādagaru[2] bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime[3] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
hiri-ottappasampanno[4] sappatisso[5] sagāravo
abhabbo[6] parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi[7] 'katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha[8] avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 sekhassa bhikkhuno.
[2] M. S. appāmada; T. M_7 °dagāravo; *omitted by* M_6.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 ime. [4] M_7 hirott°
[5] M. sapa°; Ph. appa°; T. sappaṃtikkho; M_6 sappanikkho (*or* °tikkho); M_7 sappatikkho. [6] M_7 bhavo. [7] Ph. upādi.
[8] T. M_6. M_7 °pann'amhā; M. Ph. °pannā nāma *throughout*.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmalokaṃ upapanno[1] hoti. Tatra[2] pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ[3] vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ Brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā[4] āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ[5] mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ[6] kho marisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesañ ñeva[7] nu[8] kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mhā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho[9] te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā[10] dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe[11] aveccappasādena[11] asamannāgatā[11] ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, tesaṃ na[12] evaṃ

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 uppanno; Ph. upanno. [2] Ph. tatrā.
[3] M. Ph. M_7 sami° *throughout*; T. sammijitaṃ.
[4] M. Ph. S. disvāna. [5] T. M_6 sāgataṃ; M_7 gataṃ.
[6] M. Cātuma°; Ph. Catuma° *throughout*. [7] Ph. c'eva.
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] T. M_6. M_7 *put* kho *after* te.
[10] Ph. sam° *throughout*. [11] *omitted by* T.
[12] M. na tesaṃ devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca[1] kho te[2] mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme[3] aveccappasādena[3] samannāgatā[3] saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānañ[4] ñeva nu[5] kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatiṃsānam pi devānaṃ . . .[6] Yāmānam pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānam pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratīnam pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattīnam pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattīnam pi[2] kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā 'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesañ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ[7] Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī[8] devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, tesaṃ na[9] devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī[8] devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] *omitted by* M. [3] *omitted by* M_7.
[4] M. Ph. °kānaṃ (*without* ñeva). [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] S. pe. [7] M. Ph. S. sabbesañ ñeva.
[8] S. °vattino. [9] M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* tesaṃ.

balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosī ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime[1] bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā[2], pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni[3] bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso[5], dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari[6] agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya[6] na paripūrakārī[7], so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so[8] hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya[9] bahujanāsukhāya[10] bahuno[11] janassa anatthāya[12] ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha[13], tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassa-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 ime. [2] S. antagasaññā. [3] T. M_6. M_7 imāni.
[4] M. Ph. kho. [5] Ph. appaṭisso *throughout.* [6] Ph. *adds* pi.
[7] M. apari° *instead of* na pari°; Ph. na apari°
[8] M_6. M_7. S. yo. [9] M. Ph. na bahujana°; M_6. M_7 bahujana°
[10] M. na bahujana°; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (*without* na); M_6. M_7 bahujana°
[11] M. Ph. na ba°; M_7 bahujanassa; M_6 bahujano janassa.
[12] M. Ph. atthāya. [13] M_6 °passati.

vāya[1] paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo[2] hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī . . .[3] issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho[4] hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhi . . . sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī[5] hoti ādhānagāhī[6] duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari[7] agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme[8] . . . pe[9] . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so[10] hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya[11] bahujanāsukhāya[12] bahuno[13] janassa anatthāya[14] ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa[15] pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya[1] paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo[16] hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlānī ti.

---

[1] S. anvāssavāya. [2] M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. [3] S. pe.
[4] M_6 sāṭho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. [5] T. sāparāmāsī.
[6] Ph. S. ādāna° *throughout*; M_6 (*Com.*) ādhānagāhī ti daḷhagāhī. [7] Ph. *adds* pi. [8] S. pe ‖ sikkhāya.
[9] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7. [10] Ph. M_7. S. yo.
[11] M. Ph. na bahujana°; M_7 bahujana°; M_6 bahujanaahitāya.
[12] M. na bahujana°; Ph. *only* sukhāya; M_6. M_7 bahujana°
[13] M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujano; M_6. M_7 bahujano.
[14] M. M_6. M_7 atthāya.
[15] T. *continues*: āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā *and so on*.
[16] S. anvāssa°

XXXVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa[1] ārāme[1]. Tena kho pana samayena Veḷukaṇḍakī[2] Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Veḷukaṇḍakiṃ Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpentiṃ, disvā[3] bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Veḷukaṇḍakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'aṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'aṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā[4] vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'aṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'aṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'aṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ[5] 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando[6] sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva[7] saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamā-

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph. [2] M_6 °kaṃṭaki *throughout.*
[3] S. disvāna. [4] M_6 *omits this phrase.*
[5] M. Ph. kātuṃ. [6] M_6 kusalābhihāro, *and it omits* sukhass°
[7] Ph. T. M_7 t'eva *throughout.*

ṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettakāni[1] udakāḷhakānī' ti vā[2] 'ettakāni[3] udakāḷhakasatānī' ti vā 'ettakāni[4] udakāḷhakasahassānī' ti vā 'ettakāni[1] udakāḷhakasatasahassānī' ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando[5] sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatī' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchatī ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādaye[6],
datvā attamano hoti: esā[7] yaññassa[8] sampadā.
Vītarāgā[9] vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā[10]:
khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo[11].
Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna[12] datvā sakehi pāṇibhi
attano parato c'eso[13] yañño hoti mahapphalo.
Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ[14] paṇḍito upapajjatī ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā[1] ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ[15] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ[16] evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ[16] addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

[1] M. Ph. *omit this phrase.* [2] T. M_6. M_7 *put* pe *after* vā.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *omit this phrase.* [4] M_6. M_7 *omit this phrase.*
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] T. M_6 °dayaṃ. [7] Ph. etā.
[8] M. Ph. S. aññassa. [9] M. Ph. S. *have the singular.*
[10] *omitted by* Ph. [11] Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.
[12] Ph. ācaritvāna; M_7 ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M_6 ayācayitvāna. [13] Ph. v'eso. [14] Ph. loke. [15] M. Ph. sāra°
[16] *all MSS. except* M. M_7 *have* °di; *only* M. M_6. M_7 *have* °ṭṭhiṃ.

nāma sayaṃ[1] abhikkamanto[1] sayaṃ paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbhadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyantī' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti[2], ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro[3]. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu[4] . . . pe[5] . . . atthi parakkamadhātu . . . atthi thāmadhātu . . . atthi ṭhitidhātu[6] . . . atthi upakkamadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā[7] sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyantī' ti[8]? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā[8] sati[8] upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro[9]. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayaṃ abhikkamanto sayaṃ paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro' ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe[10] . . . ajjat-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tīṇ'imāni[11] bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] T. M_6. M_7 °tī ti.
[3] T. M_6. M_7. S. *add* ti. [4] T. nikkamma°; S. *adds* ti.
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. [6] S. dhiti°
[7] *in* S. *this question as well as* Evaṃ bho *are missing.*
[8] *omitted by* Ph.
[9] M_7. S. *add* ti; M. Ph. *insert after* parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. *omits* mā°) evaṃ° *and so on*; M_7 *repeats all from* Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br°, atthi nikkama° *to* parakāro. [10] M. la; Ph. pa. [11] M. Ph. *add* kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā[1] vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo[2], atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo[3] paññāyati, yā[1] vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo[2].

Imāni[4] kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīṇ'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo[5] paññāyati, yā[1] vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo[2], atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā[1] vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo[2].

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

XL.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ[6] viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo[7] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

---

[1] Ph. ye. [2] S. °ti. [3] M. Ph. M_7. S. pitti°

[4] M_7 *continues after* duggatiyo: atha kho bh° alobhajena kammena *and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.*

[5] *all MSS. have* pitti°

[6] M. Kimi°; S. Kimmi°; Ph. Kimilānaṃ.

[7] M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo *throughout.*

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme[1] agāravā viharanti appatissā[2], saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre[3] agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre[3] sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā[4] Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto[5] addasa[6] aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe[7] āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ

---

[1] Ph. dhamme saṃghe agāravā; M_7 *omits* dh° agā° vih° appa° [2] Ph. appaṭ° *and* sappaṭ° *throughout*.
[3] M. Ph. °sandhāre.
[4] S. *has* Bhagavā *instead of* āy° Sā°
[5] *omitted by* T. [6] *omitted by* S.; Ph. adassa.
[7] M. Ph. S. *put* tumhe *after* āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi[1] āvuso amusmiṃ[2] dārukkhandhe paṭhavidhātu, yaṃ nissāya[3] bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe[4] . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi[1] āvuso amusmiṃ[5] dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ asubhan tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ[6] nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosuṃ kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ[7] Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe[8] . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ . . . pe[9] . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ[10] khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten'upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 atth' āv° [2] M. Ph. amumhi.
[3] *omitted by* M_6. [4] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[5] Ph. amukasmiṃ. [6] T. M_6. M_7 Icchānaṃk° *throughout.*
[7] T. M_6. M_7 Bhagavantaṃ.
[8] M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_6. M_7 *give this sentence in full.*
[9] M. la; Ph. pa. [10] M. Ph. bahutaṃ *throughout.*

āmantesi 'ke[1] pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā[2] maññe macche vilopentī' ti[3]? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva[4] uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ[5] Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho[6] Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa[7] pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa[8] akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ[9] nekkhammasukhassa[10] pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ[8] lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā[11]' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato[12]. Yena yen'eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā[13] ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā[13] ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññāṇan' ti[14]. 'Māhaṃ[5] Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa[15] pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa[16] akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ[9] nekkhammasukhassa[15] pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī[17] akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā[18]' ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

---

[1] T. kena *for* ke pana.
[2] T. kevaddhā; M_6 *puts* maññe *after* macche.
[3] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °peti (*without* ti). [4] S. c'eva.
[5] T. khāhaṃ. [6] T. so khā. [7] M. nekkhama° *throughout.*
[8] *omitted by* Ph. [9] Ph. yāhaṃ. [10] Ph. nikkhama°
[11] Ph. sādeyya. [12] M. Ph. S. *repeat the last phrase.*
[13] Ph. jana°; M_6 jāna° *and* jana° [14] T. °pamññāyanti.
[15] Ph. nekkhama° [16] *omitted by* M. Ph. T.
[17] S. *inserts* assaṃ. [18] M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idān' imaṃ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā[1] ghaṭṭessâti[2] samaṇuddeso vā[3] taṃ[4] tamhā[4] samādhimhā[5] cāvessatī[6]' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano[7] homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ[8] araññe[9] pacalāyamānaṃ[10] nisinnaṃ[11], tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ yeva manasikarissati ekattan[12]' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita[13] evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati[14], samāhitaṃ[15] vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī[16]' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

6. Idha[17] panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī' ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

7. Idha[18] panāhaṃ[18] Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati[19] paṭisallānaṃ, riñcati araññavanapat-

---

[1] S. taṃ kiṃ; T. M_6 'va.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 ghaddhessati; *omitted by* M.; Ph. *inserts here* samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭessati.
[3] M. Ph. *add* sahadhammiko vā; T. M_6 *add* so (T. se).
[4] *omitted by* Ph. S.; M. *has only* tamhā. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] S. taṃ bhāvessatī; Ph. bhavessatī. [7] M. anattamano.
[8] S. araññikaṃ *throughout*. [9] T. M_6 *insert* vā; M_7 'va.
[10] T. pacca° [11] *omitted by* T. [12] S. ekaggan.
[13] T. *inserts* na. [14] T. M_6 °hessati; Ph. °yissati.
[15] T. na samā° [16] T. °rakkhessatī.
[17] *in* T. *this sentence is missing*.
[18] T. idhāhaṃ. [19] Ph. riccati *throughout*.

thāni[1] pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ[2] osaritvā[3] vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano[4] homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ lābhiṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipaṇāmetvā[5] na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araññavanapatthāni[1] pantāni[6] senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ[7] Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci[8] passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmiṃ samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo[9] catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ[10]:

Sekhā[11] dve aparihāni[12] Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā
Vivādadānattakārī[13] nidānaṃ[14] Kimbila[15] dārukkhandhena
Nāgito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyām' Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 araññe vana° [2] M. Ph. °ṭṭhāniṃ
[3] M. Ph. ota° [4] M. anattamano.
[5] Ph. paṭiṇā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.
[6] T. panthāni.
[7] Ph. yasmiṃ 'haṃ; S. yasmiṃ panāhaṃ. [8] Ph. S. kañci.
[9] M. Deva°; T. M_6. M_7 catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhaparihāniya°
[10] Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd°; T. M_6. M_7 devatāvaggassa udd° [11] M. Ph. S. sekkhā. [12] T. M_6. M_7 hāniyā.
[13] M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādī; T. M_6. M_7 vivādamānasikāri. [14] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 nidāna.
[15] M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M_6 Kimbilā; T. bila; M_7 bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma[1] divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyām' Ānanda yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten'upasaṅkamissāma[1] gattāni parisiñcitun ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno[2].

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi[3]-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatāḷitavāditena pubbakoṭṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu taṃ jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata[4] bho[4] rañño nāgo, dassanīyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno[5] vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo[6] vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ[7] brahantaṃ[8] kāyupapannaṃ[5] jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantaṃ[9] brahantaṃ[10] kāyupapannaṃ[5] jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ[7] brahantaṃ[11] kāyupapannaṃ[5] jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho[12] nāgo[12] ti[12]. Assam pi kho Udāyi[13] . . . pe[14] . . . goṇam pi kho Udāyi[15] . . . pe[16] . . . uragam[17] pi kho Udāyi[15] . . . pe[16] . . . rukkham pi kho

---

[1] M. Ph. °mi. [2] Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.
[3] T. M_7. S. °dissa. [4] T. M_6. M_7 vatāyaṃ.
[5] T. M_7 kāyuppanno. [6] M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*
[7] M. mahattaṃ. [8] M. brahmattaṃ; *omitted by* Ph.
[9] M. Ph. mahattaṃ.
[10] M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. *has after* mahattaṃ: gonaṃ pi bho Udāyi *and so on.* [11] M. brahmattaṃ. [12] *omitted by* T.
[13] M. S. *add* mah° brah° [14] M. pa; *omitted by* S.
[15] M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°
[16] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. S.
[17] M. Ph. nāgam; T. M_7 *omit this phrase*; M_7 *omits also* manussam pi kho U°

Udāyi[1] . . . pe[2] . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ[3] jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā[4] pajāya sadevamanussāya āguṃ na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmī' ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā[5] pajāya sadevamanussāya āguṃ na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmī» ti. Idañ ca panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā[6] subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe[7] cittassūpasame rataṃ,
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāraguṃ,
devā pi naṃ[8] namassanti: iti me arahato sutaṃ.
Sabbasaññojanātītaṃ vanā nibbānam āgataṃ
kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ[9] muttaṃ selā va kañcanaṃ
sabbe accarucī nāgo Himavā[10]'ññe[10] siluccaye
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ[11] saccanāmo[12] anuttaro.
Nāgaṃ vo[13] kittayissāmi, na hi āguṃ karoti so:
soraccaṃ avihiṃsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ[14] caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā[15],
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimaṃsā dhammacintanā,
dhammakucchi[16] samātapo[17], viveko tassa vāladhi.
So jhāyī assāsarato ajjhattaṃ[18] susamāhito[18],
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito,
sayaṃ[19] samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

[1] M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°
[2] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. S. [3] T. M_7 kāyupp°
[4] Ph. sasamaṇiyā. [5] Ph. sasamaṇa° [6] Ph. T. M_6 °to.
[7] Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. [8] M. M_7. S. taṃ.
[9] M. Ph. nekkhama°; M_7 nekkhamme rataṃ.
[10] T. M_6 Himavā maññe. [11] M_6 kāyamānānaṃ.
[12] M_6. M_7 sabba° [13] M. Ph. te. [14] T. M_7 °yañ ca.
[15] Ph. M_6. M_7 upekhā° [16] T. °kucchiṃ.
[17] T. samādāya ma po; M_6. M_7 samācāpo.
[18] M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasamāhito (S. ajjhattū°).
[19] M. Ph. S. seyyaṃ; M_6 samayaṃ.

sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.
Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,
ghāsam[1] acchādanaṃ laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayaṃ[2],
saññojanaṃ anuṃ thūlaṃ sabbaṃ chetvāna bandhanaṃ,
yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho[3] 'va gacchati.
Yathā pi udake jātaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ pavaḍḍhati[4],
na upalippati[5] toyena sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ,
tath' eva loke sujāto[6] buddho loke virajjati[7],
na upalippati[5] lokena toyena padumaṃ yathā.
Mahāgini[8] pajjalito anāhārūpasammati
saṅkhāresūpasantesu[9] nibbuto ti pavuccati.
Atth' assāyaṃ viññāpanī[10] upamā viññūhi desitā,
viññissanti[11] mahānāgā nāgaṃ nāyena desitaṃ.
Vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho anāsavo,
sarīraṃ vijahaṃ nāgo parinibbāti[12] 'nāsavo[13] ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya[14] upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo[15], yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā[16] bhavissanti abhi-

---

[1] S. ghāsa; M_7 ghāyaṃ; T. sāsaṃ; M_6 sāyaṃ.
[2] S. °ye. [3] T. M_6. M_7 anapekho. [4] S. ca vaḍḍhati.
[5] S. upalimp°; M. Ph. n'upalimp° [6] M_6. M_7 jāto.
[7] T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.
[8] S. mahāgg°; M_6 mahāgani.
[9] M. Ph. aṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.
[10] M_6. M_7 °paniṃ; M. Ph. °pini; T. viññūpaṇiṃ.
[11] M_6. M_7 viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.
[12] Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. parinibbissati.
[13] M. T. M_6. S. anāsavo.
[14] M. Migasāṇ° *throughout*; M_7 °sālikāya.
[15] T. ñeyyo. [16] Ph. samāsamagatiyā *throughout*.

samparāyaṃ[1]? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī[2] virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto[3] Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'[4] ti; petteyyo[5] piyo[6] me[7] bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyan ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya[8] upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami[9], upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi[10]. Atha kho bhante Migasālā[8] upāsikā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā[8] upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā[11] bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī[12] virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno» ti; petteyyo[5] piyo[13] me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī

---

[1] M. Ph. °yan ti; T. °rāya.
[2] M. Ph. ānācārī; T. ārācāra°; *omitted by* M_6.
[3] M. Ph. patto *throughout*. [4] T. M_6. M_7 upp° *throughout*.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 petto; S. pitu. [6] M. Ph. pi; T. M_6 pi so.
[7] *omitted by* T. [8] Ph. Migasān° [9] S. °miṃ.
[10] S. °diṃ. [11] M_7 °yā.
[12] M. Ph. ānā°; T. arācārī; M_6 ācāri.
[13] M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno» ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā[1] bhavissanti abhisamparāyan' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ[2] upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda[3] Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā[4] ambakasaññā[4] ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe[5]! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsena. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam[6] pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So[7] kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti[8] no[8] visesāya, hānagāmī yeva[9] hoti no visesagāmī[10].

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsena. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam[6] pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī[10] yeva[9] hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti[11] 'imassa pi te 'va[12] dhammā aparassa pi te 'va[12] dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Taṃ hi tesaṃ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato[13] hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsena. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ[14] hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ

---

[1] T. M_7 °yā. [2] T. M_6. M_7 °sāliṃ. [3] T. *has* Kānanda.
[4] M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.
[5] M_7 °puggalāparopariye ñāṇe; T. °puggalāvāropariye ñāṇe; M. puggalapariye ñāne.
[6] T. M_7 samāyikam. [7] T. neso. [8] *omitted by* T.
[9] M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M_6. M_7 reva; T. *is extremely spoiled here.* [10] vihesāya° [11] Ph. minanti. [12] M. Ph. ca.
[13] T. M_6. M_7 sur°
[14] T. M_6. M_7 suppaṭi° *in lieu of* pi paṭi°

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ[1] Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaraṃ[2] ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatena? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu[3] pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati[4] h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato[5] hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa[6] savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva[7] hoti no visesagāmī.

7. Idha[8] pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe[9] . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam[10] pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānāgāmī yeva[11] hoti no visesagāmī.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam[12] pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā vise-

---

[1] M. Ph. imañ c'; S. imañ h'.
[2] M. Ph. T. tadant°; M_7 dadant° [3] S. *inserts* ca.
[4] M_9 (Com.) = guṇakhaṇanaṃ pāpuṇāti; T. M_6 maṃñati.
[5] M. Ph. avigato *throughout.*
[6] T. M_6. M_7 pe ‖ samayena samayañ c'assa vacī°, *as in* 8.
[7] M. deva; Ph. neva. [8] *in* Ph. 7. *and* 8. *are missing.*
[9] M. la. [10] T. M_7 sam° [11] M. deva; T. M_6. M_7 neva.
[12] M_7 sam°

sāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva[1] hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va[2] dhammā aparassa[3] pi te 'va[2] dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Taṃ[4] hi[4] tesaṃ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam[5] pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ h'Ānanda[6] puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaraṃ[7] ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha[8], mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati[9] h' Ānanda[10] puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā[11] ambakapaññā[11] ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe[12]! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi[13], tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim[14] pi aññassa[15]. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Nay-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim[14] pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā ti.

XLV.

1. Dāliddiyaṃ[16] bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo[17]

---

[1] M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M_6. M_7 reva. [2] M. Ph. ca.
[3] Ph. parassa. [4] *omitted by* T. M_6. [5] T. M_7 sam°
[6] M. Ph. c'Ān° [7] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 tadant°
[8] T. ahu. [9] M_6 maṃñati. [10] T. M_6 *insert* puggalo.
[11] M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.
[12] M. purisapuggalā°; T. M_7 °puggalapare pariye ñāṇe; M_6 °paropariye ñāṇe. [13] T. M_6. M_7 hoti.
[14] M. Ph. gati. [15] T. aññatarassa.
[16] Ph. M_6. M_7. S. da° [17] T. dā°

assako anāḷiko[1] iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānam[2] pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo[3] assako anāḷiko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisuṇāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷiko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisuṇitvā kālābhataṃ[4] vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷiko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷiko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dāliddiyam[5] pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānaṃ[6] pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāḷiko[7].

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷiko[7] saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānasmiṃ[8] vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati[9], 'mā maṃ jaññū[10]' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

---

[1] T. M_6 anālhiko; (T. anāḷhiko *twice*); M_7 anāḷh°; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. [2] T. M_6 iṇadānaṃ. [3] T. dā° [4] M. Ph. kālagataṃ; T. kālabhataṃ. [5] Ph. M_6. M_7. S. da° [6] T. iṇa° [7] T. M_6. M_7 °yo. [8] M_6 ina°; S. °namhi. [9] M. Ph. padahati. [10] T. M_6. M_7 jaññā *throughout*.

saṅkappeti[1], 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati[2]. So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vaḍḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evam āhaṃsu: Ayañ ca[3] so āyasmā evaṃkārī evaṃsamācāro[4] ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enaṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā vippaṭisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti[5]. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷiko[6] kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā nirayabandhane[7] vā bajjhati tiracchānayonibandhane[7] vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ[8] pi[9] samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ[10] evaṃ-antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ[11] bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānayonibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Dāliddiyaṃ[12] dukkhaṃ loke iṇādānañ[13] ca vuccati,
daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno[14] vihaññati,
tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanam pi nigacchati,
etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmalābhābhijappinaṃ[15].
Tath' eva[16] ariyavinaye[17] saddhā yassa na vijjati,

---

[1] M. Ph. °kappati.
[2] M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vaḍḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi *and so on.* [3] T. M_6. M_7 vā.
[4] M_7 °sama°; T. °samāsacāro; M. Ph. °samāno.
[5] M. anucaranti. [6] T. M_6. M_7 °yo. [7] M_6 °nena; T. °no.
[8] M. S. ekaṃ b°
[9] *omitted by* M. S. [10] M. Ph. S. °dukkhaṃ.
[11] T. M_7 yathā° [12] Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. da°
[13] T. M_6 ina°; Ph. iṇamārañ.
[14] T. kujjamāno; M_7 tujjamāno; M_6 tuccha°
[15] T. °lābhā pi jappinaṃ.
[16] Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca *after* tath' eva.
[17] T. M_6. M_7 ariye vi°

ahiriko anottāpi[1] pāpakammavinicchayo[2]
kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā vacīduccaritāni ca
manoduccaritaṃ katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū[3]' ti icchati.
So saṃsappati[4] kāyena vācāya uda cetasā
pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunaṃ,
so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭam attano
daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno[5] vihaññati.
Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā
gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vippaṭisārajā,
so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭam attano
yonim aññataraṃ gantvā niraye vā pi bajjhati,
etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ[6] yamhā dhīro pamuccati[7].
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ
ubhayattha kaṭaggāho[8] saddhassa gharam esino
diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya[9] samparāyasukhāya ca:
evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.
Tath'eva ariyavinaye[10] saddhā yassa patiṭṭhitā
hirimano ca ottāpi[11] paññavā sīlasaṃvuto,
eso kho ariyavinaye[10] 'sukhajīvī' ti[12] vuccati
nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ laddhā upekhaṃ adhitiṭṭhati.
Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā niccaṃ āraddhaviriyo
jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:
evaṃ[13] ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye[14]
sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
Tassa[15] sammāvimuttassa ñāṇaṃ ce[16] hoti tādino
'akuppā me vimuttī' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:
etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etaṃ sukham anuttaraṃ,
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ āṇaṇyam[17] uttamaṃ ti.

---

[1] M. °ttappi; S. °ttappī.
[2] M. S. °vinibbayo (S. °kammaṃ vi°); T. °vinicchaye; M_7 pāpakam pi vinicchayo. [3] T. M_6. M_7 jaṃñā.
[4] M. Ph. saṃkappati. [5] M_7 tujja°; M_6 tuccha°; T. vujja°
[6] *omitted by* Ph. [7] Ph. M_6. M_7 pavucc°
[8] Ph. °ggaho; M_7 kavaggāho. [9] T. diṭṭhadhamme hi°
[10] T. M_6. M_7 ariye vi° [11] M. S. °ttappī; Ph. M_7 °ttappi.
[12] S. sukhaṃ j°; Ph. sukhaṃ jīvitaṃ. [13] M. S. etaṃ.
[14] T. M_6 °yaṃ. [15] *omitted by* T.
[16] *omitted by* Ph. M_7; M_6 kho; T. khe.
[17] Ph. anaṇam; M. aṇaṇam; M_8 anattam; M_6 ānañaṃ.

XLVI.

1. Evaṃ[1] me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ[2]. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo[3] ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādenti[4] 'ime pana «jhāyino[5] 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā[6]» ti jhāyanti[7] pajjhāyanti[8], kiṃ h'ime[9] jhāyanti, kint'ime[10] jhāyanti, kathaṃ h'ime[11] jhāyantī' ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno[12] janassa[12] atthāya hitāya sukhāya[13] devamanussānaṃ.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādenti[14] 'ime pana «dhammayog'amhā dhammayog'amhā» ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā[15] muṭṭhassatī[16] asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākaṭindriyā, kiṃ h'ime[17] dhammayogā, kint'ime[18] dhammayogā[18], kathaṃ h'ime[11] dhammayogā' ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno[12] janassa[12] atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānaṃ yeva[19] bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

---

[1] *omitted by* S.
[2] M. Ph. Sayaṃjātiyaṃ; M_8 Assāsañcātiyaṃ; S. Sañj°
[3] M. Ph. M_8 °ve. [4] T. āvāsādenti; M_7 assādenti.
[5] T. jhāyi. [6] T. jhāyinā 'mho (*sic*).
[7] T. M_6 ujjh°; M_7 upajjh°
[8] M. *adds* nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. *adds* ajjhāyanti; M_6 ajjho°; M_7 apajjhā° [9] M. Ph. kim ime.
[10] T. kiṃ h'ime; M_6 *omits these three words.*
[11] M. Ph. M_8 katham ime.
[12] Ph. M_8 bahujanassa; M_6. M_7 bahujano janassa.
[13] *omitted by* M_6. [14] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 appa° [15] T. viciṇṇa°
[16] S. °tino. [17] M. Ph. kim ime; M_6 tīhi me dh°, *then* katham.
[18] *omitted by* M_7. [19] Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno[1] janassa[1] atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ[2] vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno[1] janassa[1] atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete[3] āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātuṃ kāyena phusitvā[4] viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āsuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijjha passantī ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasīvako[5] paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ[6] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu[7] kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti[8] akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[9] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī' ti?

---

[1] Ph. M_8. M_6. M_7 bahujano janassa. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M_8 hi te. [4] M_8 phuss°; M_6. M_7 phassitva; T. passitvā.
[5] M. Moḷisivako; Ph. Molasīvako, *but at the other place* Moli°; M_8 °sāvako *and* Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi°
[6] M. Ph. M_8 sāra° [7] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_8.
[8] *omitted by* T. [9] M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sīvaka tañ ñev' ettha[1] paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho' ti pajānāsī ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ[2] kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko[3] dhammo[4] hoti . . .[5] Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ ... pe[6] ... santaṃ[7] vā ajjhattaṃ mohaṃ[8], santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhadhammaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosadhammaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsī ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ[9] kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[10] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ[11] . . . pe[12] . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ[13] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama

---

[1] T. tan ev' ettha. [2] M. Ph. M_8. S. *add* pi.
[3] T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. [4] *omitted by* Ph. M_8. M_6. [5] S. pe.
[6] M. Ph. *omit* pe; M. *inserts* asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ.
[7] Ph. asantaṃ. [8] M. Ph. *insert* asantaṃ vā a° mohaṃ.
[9] M. S. *add* pi. [10] M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.
[11] M. Ph. S. *add* bhante; M. Ph. *repeat* a° bh°
[12] *omitted by* M. Ph. [13] M. Ph. sāra°

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[1] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī' ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññ ev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā[2] ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsī ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā[2] ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ[3] kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti[4] . . . Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāyasandosaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vacīsandosaṃ[5], santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsī ti? 'Evaṃ bho'. Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi[6]: evaṃ[7] kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[1] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ[8] bho Gotama . . .[5] upāsakaṃ[9] maṃ[9] bhavaṃ[9] Gotamo[9] dhāretu ajjat-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana[10] samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvatthiyaṃ viha-

---

[1] M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko. [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] M. Ph. M_6. M_7. S. *add* pi; T. hi, *but beneath the line.*
[4] M. Ph. ti; S. *adds* pe. [5] S. *inserts* pe.
[6] T. °sī ti, *then* Yaṃ kho tvaṃ br° santaṃ vā a° manosandosaṃ 'atthi me *and so on.* [7] S. *adds* pi.
[8] M_6 pe ‖ upā° [9] *omitted by* M_7. [10] *omitted by* Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmiṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu[1], upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno[2] kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na[3] evaṃ hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti uṭṭhāyāsanā[4] Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante[5] āyasmante ca[6] Kheme āyasmante[7] ca[7] Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana[8] idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā[9] maññe[10] aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjantī ti.

Na ussesu na[11] omesu[12] samatte[13] nopanīyare[14]
Khīṇā sañjāti[15] vusitaṃ[16] brahmacariyaṃ[17] caranti
Saññojanavippamuttā[18] ti.

---

[1] Ph. °mi. [2] T. °nnā. [3] T. taṃ. [4] T. upaṭṭhā°
[5] M. S. °tesu; T. *adds* ca. [6] *omitted by* M. M_6.
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7; Ph. *puts* ca *after* Su°
[8] M_6. M_7 *add* me. [9] M. Ph. °kaṃ. [10] M_6 maṃñe 'va.
[11] *omitted by* M_6. [12] M_6 oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.
[13] Ph. °tto; M. S. °tthe. [14] T. M_6. M_7 na upa°
[15] M_6. M_7 khīṇa°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. [16] T. vusita°
[17] Ph. °cariyan ti (*omits* car°). [18] T. °mutto.

L.

1. Indriyasaṃvare bhikkhave asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa[1] hatupanisaṃ[2] hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā[3] pi na pāripūriṃ[4] gacchati, taco pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasaṃvare asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti[5] . . . pe[6] . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Indriyasaṃvare bhikkhave sati indriyasaṃvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ[7] hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno[8] hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno[8] hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ[8] hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā[9] pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave indriyasaṃvare sati indriyasaṃvarasampannassa[10] upanisasampannaṃ[8] hoti[11] . . . pe[12] . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan[13] ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. °vipp° *throughout*; M_7 *mostly*; T. *only once.*
[2] Ph. hatū° *nearly always.*
[3] M_6. M_7 paṭikā; S. papp° *throughout.*
[4] M. Ph. pari° *throughout*; T. *only once.*
[5] M. Ph. S. *add* sīlaṃ. [6] M. la; Ph. pa.
[7] M_6. S. upanissaya° [8] Ph. upanissa° [9] Ph. papp°
[10] S. *inserts* pe. [11] M. *adds* sīlaṃ.
[12] M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S. [13] M. Ph. ñāṇa°

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ[1] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ[2] c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā[3] samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānātī ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto[4], paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta[5] suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ[6] yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti[7] manasānupekkhati; yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā[8] āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti[9], te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati[9] paripañhati[9] 'idaṃ[10] bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te[11] āyasmanto[12] avivaṭañ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañ ca uttānīkaronti[13], anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā[14] kho

---

[1] M. Ph. sāra° [2] M. Ph. asu° [3] T. M_6. M_7 cetaso.
[4] M. Ph. bahusuto. [5] S. *inserts* dhammaṃ.
[6] M. Ph. *insert* so *before* yathā° [7] T. M_6. M_7 °vicarati.
[8] Ph. bahusutā. [9] Ph. *has the plural.* [10] T. M_6 idha.
[11] M. Ph. te tassa. [12] M. Ph. °mato; *omitted by* S.
[13] M. uttānimkar° [14] S. *adds* nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ[1] c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe[2] cetasā[3] samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānātī ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ[4] c'idaṃ[4] āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ[5] chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ[6] āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema[7].

5. Āyasmā[8] hi[9] Ānando[10] dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ pathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti[11] manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭañ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañ ca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodentī ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi[12] brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ[13] kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ[14] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi[12] brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

---

[1] M. Ph. asu° [2] *omitted by* T. [3] T. M_6. M_7 cetaso.
[4] T. °tam idaṃ. [5] *omitted by* Ph.
[6] M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. [7] M. Ph. vadema.
[8] M. Ph. so āy° [9] *omitted by* M. Ph. T.
[10] T. *continues*: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 °carati.
[12] M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M_6. M_7 Jānussoni.
[13] T. M_6. M_7 pe‖vīti° [14] M. Ph. sāra°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā[1] kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhiṭṭhānā[2] paṭhavībhinivesā[3] issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā' ti.

Itthī pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Itthī kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alaṅkārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā[4] issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahaṇūpavicārā[5] satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā' ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sīlādhiṭṭhānā akiñcaññābhinivesā[6] nibbānapariyosānā' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ[7] bho[7] Gotama[7], khattiyānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesañ ca pariyosānañ ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe[8] . . . gahapatikānam[9] pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthīnam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 vinivesā *throughout.* [2] Ph. phal°

[3] M. °vibhi°; S. °vī abhi°; T. M_6 paṭhavinivesā; M_7 paṭhavivivesā. [4] *all MSS. except* S. *have* asapatti°

[5] M. T. M_6. M_7 gahan° [6] M. S. akiñcanā°; Ph. akiñcā°

[7] *omitted by* Ph. [8] *omitted by* M. Ph.

[9] M. Ph. gahapatīnaṃ.

jānāti . . . samaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesañ ca pariyosānañ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe[1] . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ[2] vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho[3] brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato[4] ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ[5] pāṇānaṃ[6] padajātāni[6], sabbāni[3] tāni[3] hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati[7], evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato[4] ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsaṃ aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho

---

[1] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. sāra°; *omitted by* Ph.
[3] *omitted by* M. Ph. [4] S. *inserts* yo.
[5] M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ. [6] M_6 padānaṃ jatāni.
[7] M. Ph. S. *add* yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe[1] . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako[2] babbajaṃ[3] lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti[4] nicchedeti[5], evam eva kho brāhmaṇa[6] . . . pe[7] . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā[8] vaṇṭacchinnāya[9] yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni[10], sabbāni[11] tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe[12] . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno[13], sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā[14] bhavanti, rājā tesaṃ cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe[12] . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpānaṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candassa[15] pabhāya kalaṃ[16] nāgghanti[17] soḷasiṃ, candappabhā[18] tāsaṃ aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato[19] ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko[20]. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato[19] ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ[21] bho Gotama . . . pe[22] . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

---

[1] M. pha; *omitted by* Ph.
[2] T. °jaṃ l°; M_7 jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° *throughout.*
[3] M_6 °jā. [4] *omitted by* Ph. T.
[5] M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M_7 °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nippoṭeti); M_6 nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M_9 (*Com.*) nicchedetī ti bāhāya vā rukkhe vā paharati.
[6] T. M_6 *add* appamādo eko dhammo.
[7] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7. [8] Ph. °piṇḍassa.
[9] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[10] S. vaṇṭo°; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (*sic*).
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_7.
[12] M. la; *omitted by* Ph.
[13] S. khuddaka°; T. M_6. M_7 khuḍḍ° [14] Ph. °yantā.
[15] T. M_6 candimāya; M_7 candimā. [16] S. kallaṃ.
[17] Ph. n'aggh° [18] T. M_7 candi°
[19] S. *inserts* yo.
[20] Ph. °ko ti. [21] T. *does not repeat this locution.*
[22] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7.

LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati[1] roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā[2] rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti[3], riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā[4] cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati[5] roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā[2] rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yan nūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāmā' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocuṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ[5] āvāsaṃ[6] agamāsi. Tatra[7] pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati[8] roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñ-

[1] M. Ph. vitūd° *throughout.* [2] T. *also* vitūd°
[3] T. M_6. M_7 saṇṭhahanti *throughout.* [4] T. parāpa°
[5] T. vitūdeti. [6] M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.
[7] Ph. aññatra. [8] T. vitudeti.

canti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yan nūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāmā' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocuṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatra pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati[1] vihiṃsati[2] vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā[3] paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena[4], atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ[5] kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti,

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 pe ‖ roseti. [2] M. Ph. vihesati.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* akko°: rosiya° *and so on.*
[4] Ph. °rehi. [5] M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe ‖ yan nūna.

riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yan nūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocuṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahan nu kho dāni gacchāmī' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacīvaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo[1] pabbato[2], yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'handa kuto nu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasī' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yan taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mam eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti[3]. Te[4] atīradakkhiṇiyā[5] nāvāya tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva[6] puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako[7] 'va[8] hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yan taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mam' eva santike[9] āgacchasi.

---

[1] M_6 °ṭe. [2] M_6 °te. [3] T. °gāyanti. [4] M. Ph. *add* hi.
[5] M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhiniyā).
[6] M. Ph. gacchati. [7] M. Ph. gato. [8] *omitted by* Ph.
[9] T. M_7 °kaṃ.

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatiṭṭho[1] nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sītacchāyo manoramo[2]. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ[3]. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva[4] mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma āḷhakathālikā[5], evam assa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ, seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ madhuṃ[6] anīlakaṃ[7]. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamajānapadā[8] paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migapakkhiyo[9] paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati[10]. Na ca sudaṃ[11] aññamaññassa[12] phalāni hiṃsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā[13] sākhaṃ bhañjitvā[14] pakkāmi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe[15] nigrodharāje[16] adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva[17] pāpo[18] manusso yatra hi nāma Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā[14] pakkamissati, yan nūna Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatiṃ phalaṃ na dadeyyā' ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatiṃ phalaṃ nādāsi[19]. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

---

[1] M. Supa° *throughout.* [2] Ph. °rammo.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.
[4] *omitted by* S.; *but mentioned as* v. l. [5] M. Ph. aḷha°
[6] M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).
[7] M. Ph. S. aneḷakaṃ; M_9 (Com.) anīlan ti niddosaṃ.
[8] M. Ph. T. °janapadā.
[9] M_6 °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.
[10] T. pakkhati. [11] M. Ph. puna. [12] Ph. aññassa.
[13] M_6 pakkhitvā. [14] Ph. bhijjitvā. [15] M. Ph. °tiṭṭhassa.
[16] M. Ph. °rājassa. [17] M. Ph. yāvatā.
[18] M. Ph. S. pāpa° [19] Ph. S. na ad°

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na detī' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi[1], yathā bhusā[2] vātavuṭṭhi[3] āgantvā Suppatiṭṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi[4] ummūlam akāsi[5]. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthaṃ devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā[6] ekamantaṃ ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi[7] ummūlam akāsī' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya[8] bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi[7] ummūlam akāsī' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho[9] rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotī' ti? 'Idh'eva[10] devate rukkhassa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacaṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalattkika haranti, na ca tena[11] devatāya[12] anattamanatā vā anabhinandi[13] vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotī' ti. 'Aṭṭhitāy eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme[14] bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi[7] ummūlam akāsī' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme[14] tiṭṭheyyāsi, siyā pi[15] te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. Ṭhassām'[16] ahaṃ

---

[1] M. Ph. S. °khāresi; M_6 iddhiyābh° abhi°
[2] M. Ph. S. bhūsā *throughout.* [3] T. vāta-uṭṭhi; M_6 vātāvu°
[4] M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). [5] T. °lañ c'ak°
[6] Ph. *continues*: etā Supp° nigrodha° adhi° devatā etad ahosi. Tathā *and so on.*
[7] T. papātesi; M_7 pāpatehi *and* °tesi; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.
[8] S. °tā. [9] *omitted by* Ph. [10] M. Ph. S. idha.
[11] Ph. te. [12] T. °tā.
[13] T. M_6 °raddhi (*also* v. l. *in* S.); M_7 °ratī. [14] T. °dhammo.
[15] *omitted by* M. Ph. S. [16] S. tiṭṭheyyām'; M_6 *is spoiled.*

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi[1], yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājaṃ ussāpesi, sacchavīni[2] mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ[3] samaṇadhamme[4] ṭhitaṃ jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyuṃ[5] sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana[6] bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme[7] ṭhito hotī' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hotī' ti. 'Aṭṭhitaṃ[8] yeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehī' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni[9] na pasādesuṃ[10], te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu[11]. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu[11]. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho[12] nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe[13] . . . Aranemi[14] nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako[15] nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .[16]

---

[1] M. S. °khāri; Ph. khari.
[2] T. sacca°; M. sañcha°; Ph. pañcavidhāni. [3] Ph. tvaṃ.
[4] T. asa° [5] *all MSS. exc.* M. *have* °jesuṃ. [6] M. nu kho.
[7] T. °dhammo. [8] Ph. °tā. [9] T. cittaṃ.
[10] T. M_6 padosesuṃ; M_7 padesesuṃ.
[11] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [12] T. Mugha°; M_7. S. Mūga°
[13] *omitted by* M. Ph. [14] T. Araṇ°
[15] Ph. Kudā°; M. Kuṭā° [16] S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na[1] pasādesuṃ[1], te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu[2]. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu[2]. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre[3] titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe[4] paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā[5] ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho[6] brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre[3] titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe[4] paduṭṭhacitto[7] akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ[8] so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto[7] akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati[9]. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ[10] khantiṃ[11] vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no[12] sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi[13] te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabban ti.

---

[1] T. M_6 padosesuṃ; M_7 padesesuṃ.
[2] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [3] S. °ro.
[4] M. Ph. sāvaka°
[5] Ph. pasā° [6] *omitted by* T.
[7] M_6. M_7 duṭṭha°
[8] *all MSS. except* S. *omit this conclusion*; M_6 *omits also* Yo *of the following clause.* [9] Ph. pasāti.
[10] S. °paṃ. [11] S. °taṃ.
[12] T. M_7 ño; M. Ph. *insert after* no: sama; S. āma; M_7 āvi.
[13] M. kho; *omitted by* Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho[1] ca Aranemi[2] ca brāhmaṇo
Kuddālako[3] ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo[4]
Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito[5].
Ahiṃsakā[6] atītaṃse cha satthāro yasassino
nirāmagandhā karuṇe[7] vimuttā[8] kāmasaññojanātigā[9]
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu[10].
Ahesuṃ sāvakā tesaṃ anekāni satāni pi
nirāmagandhā karuṇe[11] vimuttā[8] kāmasaññojanātigā[9]
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu[12].
Ye te isī[13] bāhirake vītarāge samāhite
paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,
bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.
Yo c'ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhuṃ[14] buddhassa[14]
sāvakaṃ[14]
paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo[15] yo naro paribhāsati,
ayaṃ[16] tato[17] bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.
Na[18] sādhurūpaṃ āsīde diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ[19]
sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.
Avītarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū[20]:
saddhā sati viriyañ ca[21] samatho ca vipassanā[22],
tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahaññati,
attānaṃ upahantvāna[23] pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.
Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito[24] tassa[25] bāhiro;
tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ[26], akkhato[27] paṇḍito sadā ti.

---

[1] T. Mugha°; S. Mūga°; M_7 Mūpakkho. [2] T. M_7 Araṇ°
[3] M. Kuṭā°; Ph. Kudā° [4] T. M_6 mānavo.
[5] T. sattha° [6] T. M_6 ahiṃsete; M_7 °sate; S. abhisekā.
[7] T. °ṇa; M_6. M_7 °no. [8] M. Ph. dhimuttā.
[9] Ph. °tītā; S. °titā. [10] T. ahū; Ph. pahu.
[11] M_7 °ṇo; T. °no; M_6 °nā. [12] T. ahuṃ.
[13] M. M_6 isi; Ph. idha; M_7 iti.
[14] T. buddhassāva°; M_6 *omits* bhikkhuṃ. [15] T. taṃ pa°
[16] Ph. *inserts* kho. [17] Ph. *adds* ca vipassanā.
[18] *omitted by* T. M_6.
[19] T. M_6. M_7 diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M_7 °sinaṃ).
[20] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °du. [21] M. Ph. S. *put* ca *before* vir°
[22] T. °naṃ.
[23] T. M_6 °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M_7 °hattā; T. M_6 *add* so; M_7 yo. [24] Ph. akkhato. [25] Ph. v'assa. [26] M. attā.
[27] M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcamo[1].

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Nāgamigasālā[2] iṇaṃ Cunda[3] dve 'va[4] sandiṭṭhikaṃ[5]
Khema indriya[6] Ānanda[7] khattiya[6] appamādena[8] Dhammiko ti[9].

DUTIYA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam[10] me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmiṃ. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro, atha ca pana me na[11] anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti[12] kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā[13] ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ; yan nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā[14] bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ[15] vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe[16] pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

[1] T. M_6. M_7 Vaggo p°; Ph. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsavaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 *add* paṭhamo paṇṇāsako.
[2] M. °sāṇā; T. M_6. M_7 °sālāya. [3] S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.
[4] *only in* S. [5] M. °kā; T. M_6. M_7 yadicchakaṃ.
[6] M. Ph. S. °yā. [7] T. °daṃ. [8] Ph. °de.
[9] M. S. *add* Paṭhamapaṇṇāsako (S. °ko niṭṭhito).
[10] *not in* S. [11] T. M_6. M_7 *put* na *before* ās°
[12] Ph. °vijjant' eva; T. M_7 °vijjanto.
[13] Ph. M_6. M_7. S. °ge. [14] T. hīnāya va°
[15] M. Ph. sami° *throughout.* [16] T. M_6. M_7 pamukhe.

'nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ[1] aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti[2] kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā[3] ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ; yan nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā[4] bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto[5] vīṇāya tantissare' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā[6] te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī[7] vā hoti kammaññā[8] vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī[9] vā hoti kammaññā[8] vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na[10] atisithilā[10] same[11] guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmiṃ samaye saravatī[12] vā hoti kammaññā[13] vā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Evam eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviriyaṃ[14] uddhaccāya saṃvattati, atilīnaviriyaṃ[15] kosajjāya saṃvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamataṃ[16] adhiṭṭhaha[17] indriyānañ ca samataṃ paṭivijjha[18] tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhī' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

---

[1] T. etesaṃ. [2] T. M_6. M_7 °te. [3] Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. °ge.
[4] Ph. °vattetvā; T. M_6 hināya va°
[5] Ph. M_6 āgāriya°
[6] M. Ph. S. *add* ca. [7] M. Ph. T. M_7 °ti.
[8] Ph. °ññaṃ; M_6 °ṃña. [9] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ti.
[10] Ph. nāti°
[11] T. M_6. M_7 sama° [12] M. Ph. M_6. M_7 °ti.
[13] T. M_6 °ṃñaṃ. [14] T. M_6. S. accāraddhaṃ vi°
[15] T. S. atilinaṃ vi° [16] M. Ph. °samathaṃ.
[17] Ph. adhiṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.
[18] T. °vijja; M. °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamataṃ[1] adhiṭṭhahi[2] indriyānañ[3] ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā[4] Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa[5] etad ahosi 'yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṃ[6] khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano[7] sammadaññā vimutto, so cha ṭṭhānāni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto[8] hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto[9] hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalaṃ saddhāmattakaṃ nūna ayam[10] āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti[11]. Na kho pan' etaṃ[12] bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo[13] karaṇīyaṃ[14] attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ[15] khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto[16] hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto[16] hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto[16] hoti.

---

[1] T. *continues*: paṭivijjhi *and so on*.
[2] S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M_7 °ṭṭhāhi. [3] M. Ph. indriyasamataṃ.
[4] M. S. pana āy° [5] M. Ph. °ttaṃ pattassa. [6] M. °hā.
[7] T. parikkhīnābhava°; M_6 parikkhīnasaṃyojano.
[8] M. Ph. nekkhamā° *throughout*. [9] T. upādānākkhayā°
[10] *omitted by* T. [11] T. M_6. M_7 hoti. [12] Ph. taṃ.
[13] *omitted by* M. Ph. [14] M. Ph. katakar° [15] M. Ph. paṭi°
[16] Ph. ni°

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno[1] pavivekādhimutto' ti[2]. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo[3] karaṇīyaṃ[4] attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ[5] khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti[2]. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo[3] karaṇīyaṃ[4] attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ[5] khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā[6] avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .[7] khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā[8] ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā[9] rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ[10] āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam[11] ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ[12], vayañ c'assānu-

[1] S. nikkā° [2] T. M_6. M_7 hoti. [3] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[4] M. Ph. katakar° [5] M. Ph. paṭi°
[6] T. *continues after* °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa *and so on.* [7] S. pe.
[8] M. Ph. S. bhūsā *throughout.*
[9] M_7 °viññeyya° *throughout.* [10] Ph. ābādhaṃ.
[11] S. amissa° *throughout*; M_7 amissī°; T. amissi° *and* amissī°; M_6 amisi° *and* amissa°; M. Ph. amissi° *throughout.*
[12] M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° *throughout.*

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe[1] . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayañ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro[2] ekaghano[3], atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ[1] saṃkampeyya[4] na sampakampeyya[5] na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe[6] . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā[7] vātavuṭṭhi[7] . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva[8] naṃ[1] saṃkampeyya[9] na sampakampeyya[10] na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti[11], nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayañ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe[1] . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa[12] āpāthaṃ āgacchanti[13], nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayañ c'assānupassatī ti.

Nekkhammam[14] adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso
avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca
taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohañ ca cetaso
disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ[15] vimuccati.
Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
katassa paticayo natthi karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

---

1 *omitted by* M. Ph. 2 T. asuriso. 3 M. Ph. ekaggh°
4 Ph. saṅgameyya.
5 T. saṃkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.
6 M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° *throughout.*
7 *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. 8 T. nev' assa.
9 Ph. saṅkameyya. 10 Ph. upasaṅkameyya.
11 T. gacchanti. 12 M. manaso; Ph. °sā.
13 M_6 gacchanti. 14 Ph. ni° 15 T. M_7 vimuttaṃ.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
evaṃ rūpā rasā[1] saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ[2], vayañ c'assānupassatī ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno[3] ābādhiko[4] hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ[5] paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā[6] Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā[7] mañcake samañco[8] pi[8]. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunaṃ etad avoca 'alaṃ Phagguna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco[8] pi[8]. Sant' imāni āsanāni pure[9] paññattāni, tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmī' ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunaṃ etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā[10] vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo[11]. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ[12] abhimattheyya[13], evam eva kho me[14] bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

---

[1] M. *puts* rasā *after* gandhā. [2] M. Ph. *add* ca.
[3] M. Phe°; S. Phagguṇo *throughout*; T. Phagguno *and* Phagguṇo; M_7 Phagguṇo *nearly always*.
[4] M_6. paṇḍito. [5] M. °ye. [6] M. yena āy°
[7] T. M_6. S. disvāna; M_7 °nā. [8] M. Ph. samadhosi.
[9] M. Ph. S. parehi. [10] Ph. dukkha°
[11] *all MSS. exc.* S. *add* ti. [12] M. Ph. S. muddhani.
[13] S. °maṭṭheyya; T. M_6 °matteyya. [14] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

dhānaṃ[1] hananti[2]; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo[3]. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkhaṇḍena[4] sīse[5] sīsaveṭhanaṃ[6] dadeyya, evam eva kho me[7] bhante[5] adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo[3]. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena[8] govikantanena[9] kucchiṃ[10] parikanteyya, evam eva kho me[5] bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ[10] parikantanti[11]; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na[12] yāpanīyaṃ[12], bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo[3]. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto[13] purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ[14] paritāpeyyuṃ[15], evam eva kho bhante adhimatto[16] kāyasmiṃ[17] ḍāho; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkhamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

---

[1] M. Ph. S. muddhani. [2] M. uhan°; S. oh°; Ph. upānanti.
[3] *all MSS. exc.* S. *add* ti.
[4] S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇena.
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_6.
[6] M. °vedhanaṃ; Ph. °cchedaṃ; M_7 °vesanaṃ.
[7] *omitted by* M_7. S. [8] Ph. tikkhanena.
[9] M. (*also perhaps* M_7) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M_6 gopacikantanena. [10] M_6 kucchiyaṃ.
[11] T. parikk°; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. [12] *omitted by* Ph.
[13] T. °te. [14] M. sukkhapeyya; Ph. pakkhīpeyya.
[15] S. sampari°; *omitted by* M. Ph. [16] S. °ttā.
[17] M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdiṃsū' ti.

Kiṃ h'Ānanda[1] Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na[2] vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ[3] ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ[4]. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya[5]. Katame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ[6] hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ[7] dassanāya. Tassa[2] Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti[8]. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ[9] hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva[10] kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa[2] Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ[11] dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

---

[1] M. Ānanda *alone*; Ph. kiṃ Ān° [2] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 adhi° [4] M. Ph. *add* hoti. [5] M_7 atthupa°
[6] Ph. T. M_6 adhi° [7] M. °tassa. [8] S. °sesi.
[9] Ph. T. adhi° [10] M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.
[11] *omitted by* M_6.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva[1] kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na[2] pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti[3] manasānupekkhati[4]. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya[5].

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ[6] hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa[7] Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti[8] ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe[9] . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ananda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca[10] kho[10] upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ[11] hoti[12]. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva[13] kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe[14] . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ[15] hoti, anut-

---

[1] M. na ca; Ph. te ca.
[2] Ph. *omits* na, *but it has* pi na *after* °sāvakaṃ.
[3] Ph. °cārati (*sic*). [4] M. Ph. manasā anu°
[5] T. atthūpapa°; M_7 atthupari° [6] *omitted by* Ph.; T. adhi°
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] T. °si; T. M_6. M_7 *then have* pe‖ādikalyāṇaṃ *and so on.*
[9] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[10] *omitted by* T. M_7; M_6 *omits only* ca. [11] T. M_6 adhi°
[12] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [13] M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.
[14] M. la; Ph. pa. [15] *omitted by* Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva[1] kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na[2] pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā[3] anuvitakketi anuvicāreti[4] manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā[5] anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya[6].

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāyā[7] ti.

LVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti[8] paññattā, nīlābhijāti paññattā, lohitābhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr' idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā[9] sākuṇikā māgavikā[10] luddā macchaghātakā corā[11] coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā pan'aññe[12] pi keci kurūrakammantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū[11] kaṇḍakavuttikā[13] ye vā pan' aññe[12] pi keci[14] kammavādā kiriyavādā[15]. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitābhijāti paññattā: nigaṇṭhā ekasā-

---

[1] M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.
[2] M. nā; Ph. *omits* na, *but it has* pi na *after* °sāvakaṃ.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *have after* cetasā: pe, *then* anuvitakkayato *and so on.* [4] Ph. °carati. [5] M. cetasānu°
[6] M. T. atthū°; Ph. M_7 atthupari° [7] T. atthū°
[8] Ph. taṇhā°; M_7 nābhi° [9] S. so° [10] T. °gā.
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. [12] M. Ph. aññā.
[13] M_6 kaṇṭa°; Ph. S. kaṇhādhimuttikā.
[14] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [15] Ph. kriya°

ṭakā[1]. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihī odātavasanā acelakasāvakā. Tatr' idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti[2] paññattā: ājīvakā ājīvakiniyo[3]. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso[4] Saṅkicco[5], Makkhali[6] Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā[7] chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kiṃ[8] pan' Ānanda[9] Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujānāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako[10] anāḷiko[11], tassa akāmakassa[12] bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ[13] 'idaṃ te ambho purisa maṃsañ ca[7] khāditabbaṃ mūlañ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā[14] c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha[15] pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha[15] pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo[16] samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati[17], idha[15] pan' Ānanda ekacco

---

[1] T. °sāvakā. [2] T. suttā°
[3] T. ājīviniyo; M_6. M_7 *omit* ājīvakā.
[4] M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.
[5] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 Saṃkiccho; Ph. *adds* Kicco.
[6] S. Makkali. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph. [8] *omitted by* T.
[9] T. M_6 pana Ān° [10] M. Ph. asako.
[11] T. M_7 anāḷhiyo; M_6 anāḷhi; S. anaddhiyo.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 akāmassa.
[13] T. M_7 olokeyyuṃ; S. olabheyyuṃ; M_6 okeyyuṃ.
[14] M. Ph. katam' Ān°
[15] M. Ph. idh' Ān° [16] T. sukkā°
[17] T. *has* kathaṃ c'Ān°, *leaving out the rest.*

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh[1]'Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike[2], yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho[3] kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato[4] vā, na[5] lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[6]. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo[7] samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo[7] samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe[8] . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā,vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[6]. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo[7] samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo[8] samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe[9] . . . so ca[10] hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko

---

[1] T. idha pan' Ān° [2] S. kasirattike.
[3] Ph. bāhvā°; M. bahā° [4] M_7 °haṇo; M. Ph. °pādo.
[5] *omitted by* M_7. [6] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [7] Ph. °ko.
[8] Ph. T. °ko.
[9] M. la; Ph. pa; M_7 *omits* pe *the second time, also* so ca.
[10] *omitted by* M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ[1] pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu[2] satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto[3] satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo[4] samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe[5] mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate[6] pahūtavittūpakaraṇe[7] pahūtadhanadhaññe[7]. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa[8] yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[9]. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe[10] . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[9]. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

---

[1] M. Ph. anā° [2] T. catu.
[3] S. sū°; Ph. patiṭṭh°; T. supaviṭṭhita° [4] Ph. °ko.
[5] M. S. addhe. [6] Ph. bahujāta° [7] Ph. bahuta°
[8] Ph. vatthussa. [9] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [10] M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh'[1] Ānanda ekacco[2] ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe[3] mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate[4] pahūtavittūpakaraṇe[5] pahūtadhanadhaññe[5]. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ[6] pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto[7] satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti[8] pāhuneyyo[9] dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya[10] pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, te adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca[11] bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasaṃvara-asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyuṃ[12]

---

[1] M. Ph. idha pan'. [2] T. M_6. M_7 *add* puggalo.
[3] M. S. addhe. [4] Ph. bahujāta° [5] Ph. bahuta°
[6] M. anā° [7] S. sū°; Ph. suppatiṭṭha°; M_8 suppatiṭṭhita°
[8] *omitted by* M. [9] Ph. T. M_6 *add* hoti; M_7 *omits* pāh°
[10] M_7 *has* bhāvanāya, *the other locutions being omitted.*
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. [12] Ph. upapajj°

āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa[1] te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasaṃvara-asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ[2] hi 'ssa bhikkhave saṃvara-asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, saṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye[3] saṃvarena pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ[4] paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanatthaṃ[5]. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati[6] neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇañ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā[7] ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ[4] paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanaṃ[8] paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ[9]. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ[10] vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya avyāpajjhaparamatāya[11].

---

[1] M_9 (Com.) = evaṃ assa. [2] M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*
[3] T. ye 'va; M_6. M_7 ye ca; M_8 yena.
[4] M. °sarisabba°; Ph. °sarisapa° [5] M. *adds* ti.
[6] Ph. °sevāmi *throughout*; M_6 °sevāmi *only once.*
[7] M. Ph. yatrā.
[8] Ph. utuparisa°; M. Ph. °dana.
[9] Ph. °sallāṇā°; M. *adds* ti. [10] Ph. °byā°
[11] T. abbhyā°; M. Ph. M_6 *add* ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, paṭisevato[1] evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ[2] duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko[3] hoti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adhivāsayato[4] evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ[5] hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ[6] assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ[6] goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ[6] kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ[7] kaṇṭakaṭṭhānaṃ[8] sobbhaṃ papātaṃ[9] candanikaṃ[10] oligallaṃ[11], yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī[12] pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ[13], so tañ c'eva[14] anāsanaṃ tañ ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato[15] evaṃsa[16] te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

---

[1] M. Ph. taṃ paṭi° [2] M. °sarisabba°; Ph. °sarisapa°
[3] M. °yo; T. °jāti. [4] M. Ph. taṃ adhi° [5] M_7. S. caṇḍa°
[6] S. caṇḍa°; M_7 *omits* caṇḍaṃ go° pari.
[7] T. M_6. M_7 khānuṃ; M_8 ahi nu khānaṃ.
[8] M. Ph. khaṇḍa°; M_8 °thānaṃ; T. khaṇṭhakadhānaṃ; M_6 kaṃṭakadhānaṃ; M_7 kaṇṭakadhānaṃ.
[9] T. papātānañ; S. pahātaṃ. [10] T. candanānika.
[11] M. Ph. S. oḷ° [12] Ph. °riyaṃ. [13] M_8 okka°; T. ottapp°
[14] M. Ph. tañ ca. [15] M. Ph. taṃ vajj°; M_8 vajj°
[16] M_8 ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti[1] anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe[2] . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe[3] . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti[4] anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato[5] evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti[6], viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅghaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ[7] bhāveti[7], upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ[8] bhāveti[8] vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ[9]. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato[10] evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo[11] dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

---

[1] S. byantī°; M. Ph. byantiṃ° [2] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[3] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7. S. [4] S. byantī; M. byantiṃ°
[5] M. taṃ vino° [6] S. *inserts* pe. [7] *omitted by* M_7.
[8] *omitted by* T.; M_6. M_7 *have* upekhā°
[9] *omitted by* M_6; M_7 ossa°
[10] M. taṃ bhāv°; M_6 *omits all from* bhāv° *to* pari°
[11] T. *adds* hoti.

LIX.

1. Evam[1] me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādike[2] viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyatī ti? 'Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ tañ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraññakā[3] piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto[4] vā arahattamaggaṃ[5] vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyatī' ti.

3. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanaṃ[6] paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantena[7] 'ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ[5] samāpannā[8]' ti. Āraññako[9] ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo[10] capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati[11] asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraññako[12] ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo[13] acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe[14] . . . evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe[15] . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe[15] . . . evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

---

[1] *omitted by* S. [2] M. Ph. Nātike. [3] M. Ph. M_7 ar°
[4] S. °tā. [5] T. M_6. M_7 arahamaggaṃ. [6] T. Kāsikaṃ can°
[7] Ph. disāyantena. [8] Ph. samp° [9] M. Ph. T. M_7 ar°
[10] Ph. M_6 °lo; T. M_7 uṇṇalo. [11] Ph. °sati.
[12] M. Ph. M_6. M_7 ar° [13] M. Ph. T. M_6 °lo.
[14] M. Ph. pa.
[15] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.

... pe[1] ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Nemantaniko[2] ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe[1] ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko[2] ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe[1] ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsaṃso. Paṃsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe[1] ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Paṃsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe[3] ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsaṃso. Gahapaticīvaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo[4] capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticīvaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo[5] acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsaṃso. Iṅgha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ[6] dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdissati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatī[7] ti 'Esāhaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ[8] dassāmī' ti.

LX.

Evam[9] me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opāteti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito[10] āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā[11] āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā

---

[1] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [2] M. Ph. ni°
[3] M. la; Ph. pa. [4] M_6. M_7 °lo; T. uṇṇalo.
[5] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °lo.
[6] M. Ph. T. dānāni; M_6 dānāhi; M_7 dānaṃ ti (*or* ni).
[7] T. M_6. M_7 uppa° [8] M_6. M_7. S. dānāni. [9] *omitted by* S.
[10] M. Ph. S. °ko *throughout*; T. *continues:* apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy°, *as further on.*
[11] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M_7 khāy°

kathaṃ opātesi[1], kathāpariyosānaṃ[2] āyasmā Citto[3] āgametū' ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocuṃ 'mā[4] āyasmā Koṭṭhito[5] āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ apasādesi[6]. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto pahoti c'āyasmā[7] Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathetun' ti. Dujjānaṃ[8] kho etaṃ[9] āvuso parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi[10] raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi[11] titthiyasāvakehi[12], tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhaṃsena[13] cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[14]. Seyyathā pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena[15] vā baddho vaje[16] vā oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dānāyaṃ goṇo kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissatī» ti, sammā nu kho so[17] āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti[18]? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ[19] āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so[20] goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmaṃ[21] vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā[22] puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

---

[1] M. Ph. S. °ti. [2] M. Ph. S. yāva kathā°
[3] S. *adds* Hatthi° [4] *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7. S.
[5] M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭṭhiko pi.
[6] S. °ti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti. [7] Ph. S. āy°
[8] T. *has after* dujjānaṃ: etad avoca māyasmā Citto *and so on, as before*; M_6 dujjanaṃ. [9] Ph. T. M_6 evaṃ.
[10] T. M_6 upāsakāhi. [11] T. °yāhi. [12] T. °kāhi.
[13] S. °sitena; T. M_6. M_7 anuddhasetana° *throughout.*
[14] T. M_6. M_7 hīnāya vattati. [15] M. Ph. ārāme.
[16] T. °jo. [17] *omitted by* M_6. [18] M_6 vadeyyāsī ti.
[19] M. Ph. c'etaṃ. [20] *omitted by* T. [21] M. Ph. ārāmaṃ.
[22] M. Ph. S. *add* atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi[1] raññā[2] rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[3].

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe[4] ... paṭhamaṃ[5] jhānaṃ[5] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi[6] ... pe[7] ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[3]. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe[8] thullaphusitako devo[9] vassanto[10] rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ[11] pātukareyya, yo[12] nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na[13] dāni[14] amusmiṃ[15] cātummahāpathe[8] puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissatī» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ[16] cātummahāpathe[8] manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ[17] pariyādiyeyya[18], atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe[4] ... paṭhamaṃ[5] jhānaṃ[5] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi[6] ... pe[7] ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[3].

---

1 T. M_6 upāsakāhi. 2 M_6 raṃññāhi; M_6 raṃño.
3 T. M_6 hīnāya vattati; M_7 °ya vattati *and* °yāvattati.
4 *omitted by* M. Ph. 5 T. M_6. M_7 paṭhamajjh°
6 *omitted by all MSS. exc.* S. 7 M. la; Ph. pa.
8 M. Ph. cātumahā°
9 T. °phusitadeva; M. Ph. M_6. M_7 °take deve.
10 M. Ph. °te; T. vessante. 11 T. cikkallaṃ. 12 Ph. so.
13 *omitted by* Ph. 14 T. M_7 dānā°; M_6 dān'.
15 M. Ph. amukasmiṃ; Ph. *adds* pi.
16 Ph. amukasmiṃ.
17 T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.
18 Ph. padiyādiyeyyuṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe[1] . . . dutiyaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi[3] . . . pe[4] . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[5]. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ taḷākaṃ[6], tattha thullaphusitako[7] devo[8] vuṭṭho[9] sippisambukam pi sakkharakaṭhalam[10] pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni[11] amusmiṃ[12] taḷāke[6] puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakaṭhalā[10] vā pātubhavissantī» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ taḷāke[6] manussā vā piveyyuṃ[13] gopasū[14] vā piveyyuṃ[13] vātātapo[15] vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya[16], atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭhalā[10] pi pātubhaveyyun[17]' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe[1] . . . dutiyaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi[18] . . . pe[19] . . . sikkhaṃ[20] paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[21].

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe[19] . . . tatiyaṃ[3] jhānaṃ[3] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe[21] . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[21]. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ[22] bhuttāviṃ abhi-

---

[1] *omitted by all MSS. exc.* S. M_8. [2] T. M_6. M_7 dutiyajjh°
[3] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[4] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[5] T. M_6 hīnāya vattati; M_7 °ya vattati *and* °yāvattati.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 tal°
[7] Ph. M_8 phulla°; T. M_6. M_7 °ke. [8] T. M_6. M_7 deve.
[9] M_6. M_7 vassante; T. vassakena. [10] M. Ph. S. °kath°
[11] M. T. dānā°; M_6. M_7 dān'; Ph. *omits* dāni.
[12] Ph. amumhi. [13] T. pipheyyuṃ.
[14] Ph. *omits* go° vā pi°
[15] M_6 vātātapeyyuṃ *twice*; Ph. °pa susākaṃ vā.
[16] Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyuṃ. [17] M_7 °yyan.
[18] *omitted by* M_6. [19] M. la; Ph. pa.
[20] *omitted by* Ph. [21] T. M_6 hīnāya vattati.
[22] T. paṇītaṃ bho°

dosikaṃ[1] bhojanaṃ na[2] cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni[3] amuṃ[4] purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanaṃ chādessatī»[5] ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ[6] h'etaṃ āvuso[2] vijjati, amuṃ h'āvuso[7] purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ yāv' assa sā[8] ojā[9] kāye ṭhassati, tāva na[10] aññaṃ bhojanaṃ[11] chādessati[12], yato ca khvassa[13] sā ojā antaradhāyissati, atha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca[2] virāgā . . . pe[14] . . . tatiyaṃ[15] jhānaṃ[15] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe[16] . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[17].

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa[18] ca[18] pahānā[18] . . . pe[19] . . . catutthaṃ[20] jhānaṃ[20] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe[16] . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[17]. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasaṃkhepe udakarahado nivāto[21] vigata-ūmiko[22], yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni[23] amusmiṃ udakarahade[24] puna-d-eva ūmi[25] pātubhavissatī» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā[26] puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya

---

1 M. ābhi°; T. M_6. M_7 °dosiyaṃ. 2 *omitted by* Ph.
3 T. M_6. M_7 dān'. 4 M. *inserts* h'āvuso.
5 M. chādissatī; Ph. chādiyatī.
6 T. M_6. M_7. S. *omit this phrase.*
7 M_6 āvuso *l.* h'āv°; M. Ph. *omit* h'āv°
8 *omitted by* T.; M_6 sa. 9 T. oṃja; M_6 oja.
10 M. Ph. naṃ. 11 M. Ph. *insert* na.
12 M. Ph. chādissati. 13 M. Ph. bhutassa *l.* ca khv°
14 *omitted by* M. Ph. 15 T. M_6. M_7 tatiyajjh°
16 M. la; Ph. pa. 17 T. M_6 hīnāya vattati.
18 *omitted by* M. T. M_6. M_7. 19 M. pa; *omitted by* Ph.
20 T. M_6. M_7 catutthajjh°
21 M. °te; Ph. idāni *l.* niv°
22 M_6 ūmikho; M. bhūmiko *corr. to* ū°; Ph. bhūko.
23 T. dān'; M_6 dān' asmiṃ; M_7 dāmusmiṃ (*sic*).
24 Ph. °de va, *then* bhūmi; *also* M. *omits* puna-d-eva.
25 M. bhumi. 26 M_6. S. yaṃ; *omitted by* M_7.

bhusā[1] vātavuṭṭhi, sā[2] tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ[3] janeyya[4], yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe[5] . . . yā[6] uttarāya[5] disāya[5] āgaccheyya[5] . . . pe[6] . . . yā[6] dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā[7] vātavuṭṭhi, sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa[8] ca[8] pahānā[8] . . . pe[8] . . . catutthaṃ[9] jhānaṃ[9] upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi[10] . . . pe[11] . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[12].

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi[13] raññā[14] rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa[15] pākaṭassa bhassam[16] anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[12]. Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe ekarattiṃ[17] vāsaṃ upagaccheyya, tattha[18] hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripaṇavasaṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddena[19] cīriḷikāsaddo[20] antaradhāpeyya[21], yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na[22] dāni[23] amusmiṃ vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cīriḷikāsaddo[24] pātubhavissatī» ti, sammā nu kho

---

[1] Ph. S. bhūsā. [2] M_6 yā. [3] T. M_6 ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmiṃ.
[4] Ph. *continues*: na dāni *and so on till* janeyya *again.*
[5] *omitted by* M. Ph. [6] *omitted by* M. Ph. S.
[7] M. Ph. S. bhūsā. [8] *omitted by all MSS. exc.* S.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 catutthajjh° [10] T. M_6. M_7 *add* bhikkhunīhi.
[11] M. la; Ph. pa. [12] T. M_6 hīnāya vattati.
[13] M_6 upāsakāhi. [14] S. rañño. [15] T. visaṃsaṭṭhassa.
[16] M_6 bhattam. [17] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °ratti.
[18] M. Ph. S. tatra.
[19] T. °tināva°; S. °vīṇāninnāda°; M. Ph. °saṅkhadindimasaddena. [20] M_6 cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika°
[21] T. M_6 °yeyya. [22] Ph. *puts* na *before* pātu°
[23] T. M_6. M_7 dān'. [24] M. Ph. cīrika°

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīriḷikāsaddo[1] pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi[2] raññā[3] rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa[4] pākaṭassa bhassam[5] anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī[6] ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto[7] aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[6]. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten'upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mohākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocuṃ 'kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito: imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī[6] ti, udāhu devatā etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī'[7] ti? 'Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī[6] ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī[8]' ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-

---

[1] M_6 cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika° [2] M_6 upāsakāhi.
[3] S. raññо. [4] T. visaṃsaṭṭhassa.
[5] Ph. bhayam; M_6 bhattam. [6] T. M_6 hīnāya vatt°
[7] T. *continues*: lābhi, atha ca pana sikkham p° hīnāya vattissatī ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho *and so on*. [8] M_6 hīnāya vatt°

taṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto[1]' ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissati[2] nekkhammassā[3]' ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji[4]. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko[5] vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi[6], 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahosī ti.

LXI.

1. Evam[7] me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ[8] bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle[9] sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane[10] Metteyyapañhe:

Yo[11] ubh'ante[12] viditvāna[13] majjhe mantā na limpati
taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti[7], so 'dha[14] sibbanim[15] accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbanī[16]' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

---

[1] T. M_6 °ya vatto; M. °vattatī; Ph. °ya vattatī.
[2] M. padissati; Ph. M_7 karissati; M_6 karissatī ti; T. karissati sarissati. [3] M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.
[4] M_6 °jati. [5] S. ekako. [6] M. Ph. M_6 viharati.
[7] *omitted by* S. [8] *omitted by* M. Ph. [9] M. S. °māḷe.
[10] S. par° [11] T. *twice.* [12] Ph. ubho ante.
[13] Ph. viditvā. [14] M. Ph. idha. [15] M. Ph. sibbinim.
[16] M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[1]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā[2]. Ettāvatā[3] kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto[4] pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto[4] diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro[5] hotī[6]' ti[7].

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atītaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[8]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto[9] pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto[9] diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro[10] hotī' ti[7].

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[11]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā[12] kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe[13] . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'antakaro hotī' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[14]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati . . . pe[13] . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'antakaro hotī' ti[7].

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho[15] āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

---

[1] M. Ph. T. M_6 sibbini.
[2] T. M_7 °tti; M. Ph. °nippattiyā *throughout.*
[3] T. evaṃ ett° [4] M. Ph. °netvā.
[5] T. M_6 antaṃ karotī; M. M_7 antakaroti.
[6] *omitted by* M. T. M_6. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] M. Ph. sibbini. [9] M. °netvā; Ph. °nitvā.
[10] T. antaṃkaro. [11] T. sibbiṃ; M. Ph. sibbini.
[12] T. M_6 *insert* ca.
[13] M. Ph. S. *give it in full* (M. Ph. °jānitvā).
[14] M. Ph. sibbini.
[15] T. 'me; *omitted by* M.

ñeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe[1] . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī' ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto[2] pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto[2] diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī' ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeh'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ[3]. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho therā[4] bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosuṃ. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbeh'eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan' ti? 'Sabbesaṃ vo[5] bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane[6] Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'ante[7] viditvāna[8] majjhe mantā na limpati[9]
taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti[10], so 'dha[11] sibbanim[12] accagā ti

taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho therā[13] bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

---

[1] M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full.*
[2] M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā. [3] S. °bhāṇaṃ. [4] M. Ph. te.
[5] M. kho. [6] T. M_7. S. par°; M_6 *has only* na.
[7] Ph. ubho ante. [8] Ph. viditvā. [9] T. M_6. M_7 lippati.
[10] *omitted by* S. [11] M. Ph. idha. [12] M. Ph. sibbiniṃ.
[13] T. M_6. M_7 te; *omitted by* S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī[1]; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto[2] pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto[2] diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī' ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ[3] me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma[4] aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te[5] ca[3] bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisiṃsu āvasathaṃ pariyesituṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā[6] nadiyā[6] gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno[7].

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso[8] samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā' ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ[9] bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī ten'upasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā[10] nadiyā[10] gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi[11] gattāni pubbāpaya-

---

[1] M. Ph. sibbini. [2] M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.
[3] *omitted by* S. [4] T. M_7 ukkamma. [5] T. M_6. M_7 dve.
[6] M_7 °vatinadiyā.
[7] Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.
[8] M. Ph. °sā; T. M_6 sabbacetaso *throughout.*
[9] T. idh' ahaṃ. [10] T. °vatinadiyā. [11] T. M_7 °siṃ·

māno[1]. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso[2] samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca[3]: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So[4] vā[5] kho[6] Ānanda bhikkhu navo[7] bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā[7] pana bālo avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekaṃsena vyākataṃ tattha dvejjhaṃ[8] āpajjissati? Nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi[9] samanupassāmi, yo[10] evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso[2] samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakīvañ cāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam[11] pi sukkaṃ[12] dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ[13] Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ[14] «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ[15] Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ[14] «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo[16] sādhikaporiso[17] pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya[18] atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto[19] na[20] passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitaṃ, yattha

---

[1] M_7 pubbāya°; Ph. sukkā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.
[2] M. °sā. [3] M_7. S. °cuṃ. [4] T. M_6. M_7 yo.
[5] S. ca; *omitted by* M. Ph. M_7.
[6] T. M_6 so; *omitted by* M_7. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] Ph. dvajjhaṃ; T. mejjhā. [9] *omitted by* M.
[10] T. so. [11] M. T. vāḷ°; M. Ph. °koṭinituda° *throughout.*
[12] M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ *throughout*; T. suttaṃ.
[13] M_7 tāhaṃ. [14] Ph. °si.
[15] M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. *insert* taṃ. [16] Ph. gūdha° *always.*
[17] S. sādhiko por°; Ph. satapor°
[18] S. upagaccheyya. [19] T. M_6. M_7 samantā anu°
[20] M. Ph. neva.

taṃ[1] gahetvā[2] uddhareyya[3]: evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato[4] Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ[5] Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajantassā[6]' ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī' ti. 'Tenah' Ānanda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[7] kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ[8], tamhā tassa[9] kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ[10] puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni[11] sāradāni[12] sukhasayitāni[13] sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā[14] nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bījāni vuddhiṃ[15] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā[16] pi

---

[1] Ph. naṃ. [2] Ph. gato. [3] Ph. °yyaṃ. [4] M. yathā.
[5] M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. *insert* taṃ.
[6] M. °bhajjessāmi; Ph. °bhajissāmi. [7] M. Ph. S. khvassa.
[8] Ph. sam° [9] T. M_6. M_7 tamhāssa. [10] Ph. ahaṃ.
[11] T. °tā; M. Ph. °tapapahatāni; M_6 avātāna.
[12] T. S. sārā°; M_6 sāradānāni.
[13] Ph. M_7 sukhayitāni; T. *adds* tāni. [14] Ph. bhummiyā.
[15] S. vuḍḍhiṃ.
[16] *in* M_6 *after* ku (*the initial syllable of* kusaḷā) *we find on the same leaf* (ṭhā) *some pieces of the* Aṭṭhaka-Nipāta, *viz. Nos.* LVIII (*from* anikkhittadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (*only the first four words*); *then with* [apare] na samayena M_6 *returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all*

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa[1] kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[2] kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa[3] kusalā kusalaṃ[4] pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo[5] āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca kvāssa[2] akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa[3] akusalā[4] akusalaṃ[6] pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni[7] sāradāni[8] sukhasayitāni[9] puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bījāni vuddhiṃ[10] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ[11] evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho[12] puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca[13] khvāssa[2] akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa[14] akusalā akusalaṃ[6] pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

---

from ku[salā] pi *to the words just quoted*, *as they recur below* (7).

[1] M. Ph. *insert* vijjamānā. [2] M. Ph. S. khvassa.
[3] T. M_7 tamhāssa. [4] T. kusalamūlā akusalaṃ.
[5] T. °laṃ. [6] S. kusalā kusalaṃ. [7] M. Ph. °tapapahatāni.
[8] S. sārā° [9] Ph. sukhayitāni. [10] S. vuḍḍhiṃ.
[11] Ph. purisapugg° [12] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[13] *omitted by* T. M_7. [14] T. tamhāssa.

āyatiṃ parihānadhammo[1] bhavissatī' ti[2]. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ[3] cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto[4] pi sukko dhammo[5], samannāgato[6] 'yaṃ[6] puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī[7]' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bījāni khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni[8] sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bījāni vuddhiṃ[9] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ[10] Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ[6] puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī[11]' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hotī ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca

---

[1] T. M_7 apari° [2] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[3] *omitted by* S. [4] M. vāḷ°; M. Ph. °ttaṃ.
[5] M_7 sukkadhammo; T. °dhammā. [6] Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.
[7] T. M_7. S. uppa° [8] M. Ph. °tapapa°
[9] M_7 uddhiṃ; S. vuḍḍhiṃ. [10] *omitted by* Ph.
[11] M_7. S. uppa°; T. uppajjatī.

'sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ apare[1] pi tayo puggalā sappaṭibhāgā paññāpetun' ti? 'Sakk' Ānandā' ti. Bhagavā[2] avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[3] kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Seyyathā[4] pi[4] Ānanda aṅgārāni[5] ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni[6] puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni[7] vuddhiṃ[8] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī[9]' ti. 'Evam[10] bhante[10]'. Seyyathā pi vā[4] pan' Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayaṃ[11] suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissatī' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā[12] pan' Ānanda abhidose[13] aḍḍharattaṃ bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā[4] pi[4] dhammā[4]' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā[14] dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[3] kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi[15] sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti[10]. Evam pi kho[15] Ānanda

---

[1] M_7 *has* a[pare], *then it continues*: dhammā antarahitā, *as below*. [2] S. *inserts* etad. [3] M. Ph. S. khvassa. [4] *omitted by* M_7. [5] Ph. ārāgāni. [6] S. sañj° [7] Ph. agārāni. [8] S. vuḍḍhiṃ. [9] Ph. °ssatī. [10] *omitted by* T. [11] M. Ph. S. °ye. [12] M_7 ca. [13] Ph. °dosaṃ; S. °dosa; M. M_7 °do. [14] M_7 akusalā. [15] *omitted by* Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[1] akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Seyyathā[2] pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni[3] sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ[4] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiyā[5] paccūsasamayaṃ[6] suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissatī' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose[7] majjhantike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto[8]' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa[1] akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

---

[1] M. Ph. S. khvassa. [2] *in* M. Ph. *this simile is missing.*
[3] S. sañj. [4] S. vuḍḍhiṃ.
[5] M. Ph. ratti; *omitted by* M_6. [6] M. Ph. S. °ye; M_7 °ya.
[7] Ph. °dosa; S. °doso; M. T. M_6. M_7 °do.
[8] Ph. °bhūto hotī.

paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto[1] pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato[2] 'yaṃ[2] puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe[3] tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ[4] virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto[1] pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato[2] 'yaṃ[2] puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko[5] parihānadhammo[5], eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo[6], eko parihānadhammo[6], eko[5] parinibbānadhammo[7] ti.

---

[1] M. vāḷ°
[2] M. Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.
[3] M. Ph. sukkha°
[4] S. vuḍḍhiṃ.
[5] *omitted by* Ph. M_7.
[6] T. *transposes these two words*; M_7 *omits* eko pari°
[7] *omitted by* Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so[1] bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo[2]?

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho[3] veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[2] veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[4] veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditàbbo, dukkhanirodho[5] veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[6] veditabbā[7].

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] M. *adds* veditabbo.

[3] T. kāmā°; M. Ph. *use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with* nirodho *and* °gāminipaṭipadā.

[4] M. *has here* āsavani°

[5] T. M_6 *have here* dukkhassa nir°; M_7 dukkha° *corr. to* dukkhassa nir° [6] T. dukkhassa nir° [7] T. *adds* ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho[1] veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[1] veditabbā ti[2]: iti[3] kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .[4] ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho[5] bhikkhave n'ete[6] kāmā[7], kāmaguṇā nām'ete[8] ariyassa vinaye vuccanti[9].

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.
N'ete[10] kāmā yāni citrāni loke.
Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.
Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo[11]?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu[12], añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayamāno[13] tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ[14] abhinibbatteti[15] puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ[16] vā[16]. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho[17] bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

---

[1] T. kāmā°; M_6 kāmānaṃ nir° [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] Ph. iti ti. [4] S. pe. [5] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] M. Ph. te *l.* n'ete. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] S. nām' etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. [9] M. Ph. vuccati.
[10] M_6. M_7. S. na te. [11] T. *adds* veditabbo.
[12] T. rūpo tatra. [13] Ph. kāmaṃ vediyamāno. [14] T. °vo.
[15] M_6 °bbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp° *throughout.*
[16] *omitted by* M_7. [17] *all MSS. exc.* M_7 *have* °dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[1] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ[2] pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ[2] pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ[2].

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[3] . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā[2] veditabbā ti[1]: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[3] . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā[4] veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ[5] nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno[6] tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho[7] bhikkhave[8] vedanānirodho[8]. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe[3] . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[9] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā[10] pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] *so also* M. Ph. [3] M. la; Ph. pa.
[4] *so also* Ph. [5] Ph. vedanā°
[6] S. veday° [7] M. Ph. M_7. S. °dhā. [8] *omitted by* M_6.
[9] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7. [10] *all MSS. have* °naṃ.

nānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ[1] pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ[1] pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ[2].

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[3] . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā[1] veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[3] . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ[4] c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānaṃ[5] nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā[6] rūpesu[6], aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāhaṃ[7] bhikkhave saññā[8] vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti[9], tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññī[10] ahosin[11]' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho[1]?

Phassanirodho[12] bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā[1], seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe[3] . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[13] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā[14] pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ

---

[1] *so also* Ph. [2] *so also* M. Ph. [3] M. la; Ph. pa.

[4] T. M_6 *have* pe *instead of this phrase*; M_7 *simply omits it.*

[5] M_6 *continues*: vemattatā? Aññā *and so on.*

[6] M. Ph. *invert these words; so also at the following locutions.* [7] M. Ph. °pakkaṃ. [8] M. saññaṃ; Ph. sañña.

[9] M. Ph. sampaj° [10] T. saññiṃ; Ph. saññā.

[11] M. Ph. ahosī. [12] M. T. S. °dhā; M_7 *omits this phrase.*

[13] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

[14] M. Ph. saññaṃ; M_7 *omits this word and the next one.*

vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ[1].

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[2] . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[2] . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tayo 'me[3] bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā[4] bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayonigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā[5], atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho[6] bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe[2] . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca kho[7] bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ.

---

[1] *so also* M. Ph. [2] M. la; Ph. pa.
[3] T. *omits* 'me. [4] M_7 *omits this phrase.*
[5] S. petti° [6] *all MSS have* °dhā.
[7] *omitted by* T. M_6.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe[1] . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe[2] . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayonivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisayavedaniyaṃ[3], atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi[4] kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṃ[5] bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje[6] vā apare[7] vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho[8] bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe[1] . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[9] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ[10] pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe[1] . . . kamma-

---

[1] M. la; Ph. pa. [2] M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M_6.
[3] S. petti°; M_7 *omits this phrase.* [4] T. *omits this phrase.*
[5] M. Ph. imāhaṃ. [6] M_6 upp°; T. M_7 uppajjaṃ.
[7] T. apareṇa; M_7 °ena. [8] M. Ph. T. M_6. S. °dhā.
[9] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7.
[10] T. kammānaṃ nir°

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasaṃbhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā[1] pi dukkhā, yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhavirāgi[2], atthi khippavirāgi[2]. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena[3] abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī[4] kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto[5] pariyādinnacitto bahiddhā pariyeṭṭhiṃ āpajjati 'ko[6] ekapadaṃ dvipadaṃ[7] jānāti[8] imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā[9]' ti? Sammohavepakkaṃ vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyeṭṭhivepakkaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho[10] bhikkhave dukkhanirodho[11]. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe[12] ... sammāsamādhi. Yato ca[13] kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti,

---

[1] M. Ph. T. M_7 °ssa upā° [2] Ph. M_7 °gī; M_6 viparāgi.
[3] T. M_6 °nābhi° [4] M. Ph. °ḷiṃ; M_6. M_7 °liṃ.
[5] Ph. ati° [6] M. Ph. so na. [7] T. dipa°; M_7 divapa°
[8] M. S. pajā° [9] T. °dhayā.
[10] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7. S. °dhā. [11] Ph. M_6 °dhā.
[12] M. la; Ph. pa. [13] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho[1] veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave[2] nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni[3] bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati[4] brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ[5] ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

---

[1] M_7 dukkhassa nir° [2] *omitted by* M_7.
[3] M_6 imāni. [4] T. nā° [5] T. M_6 °dānaṃ

samādhisamāpattīnaṃ[1] saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe[2] . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ[3] dve pi jātiyo . . . pe[4] . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yam[5] pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ[6] dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe[7] . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe[7] . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe[8] . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe[9] . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 vimokha°
[2] M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_6. M_7 *give it in full.*
[3] Ph. jātiyo. [4] M. la; Ph. pa. [5] Ph. idaṃ.
[6] M. *has* la *after* jātiṃ; Ph. pa (*also here* jātiyo).
[7] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[8] M. la; *omitted by* Ph.; S. *gives it in full.*
[9] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato[1] āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena[2] upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā[1] tesaṃ Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena[3] pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ[4] ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesaṃ Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ[5] saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ[5] saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesaṃ Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ[6] saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra[7] ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ[8] viditaṃ, tathā tathā

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M_6 no. [3] M_6 me.
[4] Ph. *continues*: ñāṇena pañhaṃ pu° byā°
[5] T. M_6. M_7 °vimokha° *always*.
[6] T. M_6 *have* pubbenivāsānussati yathā° ñāṇena p° p° vyā° *of the following sentence.* [7] *is missing in* T. M_6.
[8] Ph. *has* ñāṇena p° p° byā°

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ[1] yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena[2] upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ[1] yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesaṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ[1] yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena[2] pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā[3] . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena[2] upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā[3] . . . yathābhūtuṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesaṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā[4] . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena[2] pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra[5] bhikkhave yam idaṃ[6] ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ[7] atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ[8] jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ[8] pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā[9] . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti[10] kho bhikkhave samādhi maggo, asamādhi kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho[11].

---

[1] T. M_7 cutūppātaṃ. [2] T. M_6. M_7 ñāṇe. [3] S. khayaṃ.
[4] M_6. M_7. S. °yaṃ. [5] M. Ph. T. *insert* ce.
[6] M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yam p'idaṃ.
[7] M. Ph. yad idaṃ *throughout.* [8] S. *adds* bhikkhave.
[9] T. M_7. S. °yaṃ. [10] T. *insert* me; M_6 ime.
[11] S. paṭhamo; Ph. *has only* Mahāvagass'udānaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ[1]:

Soṇo Phagguṇo[2] chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-majjhaṃ[3]
Passa[4]-Citta[5] pārāyanaṃ[6] udakaṃ[7] nibbedhika-sīhanādena[8] vaggo[9] ti[10].

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyaṃ[11], ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ[12].

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyaṃ[11], ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññataṃ[12].

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ[11], pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 Mahāvaggassa udd° [2] T. M_6. M_7 °ṇaṃ.
[3] Ph. °kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammena (*all*); M_6. M_7 jāru° [4] T. S. pañca passe (T. M_7 massa; M_6 samassa).
[5] M. T. Cittaṃ; M_7 Cittassa.
[6] M. *has* phassanidānaṃ, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakaṃ *for* pār° (T. M_6. M_7. S. par°) ud° nibb° (T. M_6. M_7. S. nibbedhi).
[7] T. udānaṃ.
[8] M. sīhanādo; Ph. sakaṃ naro; T. M_6. M_7. S. cha (*om.* M_6) imā (T. imāni) balena. [9] *omitted by* M.
[10] Ph. *adds* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. [11] M. Ph. asa°
[12] S. °ttaṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ[1]. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ[2], pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko[3] pāpamitte[4] sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesañ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī[5] ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā[6] sekhaṃ[7] dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ[7] dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sīlāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko[3] kalyāṇamitte[8] sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesañ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ[7] dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ[7] dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sīlāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatī ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato[9] saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke[10] abhiramissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke[10] anabhiramanto

---

[1] T. M_7 °tun ti; *the rest is missing.* [2] M. Ph. asa°
[3] S. °vako. [4] M. Ph. pāpake mitte.
[5] M. Ph. °pūrissati *and* °pūritvā *throughout.*
[6] Ph. °pūrissatī ti n'etam ṭh° v° [7] S. sekkha°
[8] M_6 kalyāṇaseva° [9] M. M_6. M_7 °karato.
[10] T. °ko.

cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatī[1] ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittaṃ agaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhiṃ aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī[2] ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārato[3] na saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke[4] abhiramissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke[4] abhiramanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatī[5] ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittaṃ gaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhiṃ paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'cha yime[6] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

---

[1] M. Ph. gahi° [2] Ph. jah°
[3] M. T. M_6 °karato; Ph. °karamato. [4] T. °ko.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 gaṇhissatī. [6] T. M_7 h'ime.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime[1] bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā[2] saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā[3] ca[3] satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā, te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesañ ca[4] vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca[5] dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe[6] . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .[7] kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā[8], te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañ ca vaññaṃ bhaṇati[9] bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ[10] bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmī[11] ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi[12]. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

---

[1] M_7 h'ime. [2] M. M_7 °to. [3] *omitted by* M_6.
[4] *omitted by* T. M_6. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] *omitted by all MSS. exc.* S.; T. M_6. M_7 *add* attanā ca.
[7] S. pe. [8] T. akaly° *for* na kaly°
[9] T. M_6. M_7 bhāsati. [10] Ph. khvāhaṃ.
[11] T. M_6 aj°; M_7 na jān°; Ph. jān° [12] T. M_6. M_7 aj°

hoti satthugāravatāya ca[1] vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na[2] satthugāravā, te[3] ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati[4] bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe[5] . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .[6] kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca[1] vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā[7], te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye[8] c'aññe[8] bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañ ca[1] vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇītena na paṭippassaddhiladdhena[9] na ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati[10]: eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissati . . . pe[11] . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvattissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya[12] ubho sadde suṇissati dibbe ca mānuse[13] ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajānissati . . . pe[11] . . . avimuttaṃ[14] vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati[15]; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe[16] . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] *omitted by* T. [3] T. Ph. tesañ.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 bhāsati. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[6] S. pe. [7] Ph. °mittatāya samā° (*all*). [8] *omitted by* M_6.
[9] T. M_6. M_7 °ppassaddha° *throughout.*
[10] M_6 *continues*: sa cete paṭicca (*sic*) pajānissati, *as below.*
[11] M. Ph. pa.
[12] T. °mānusa°; M. °mānussakāya; Ph. °mānussi°
[13] M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.
[14] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 vimuttaṃ *and so on.*
[15] M. Ph. *insert* pa.
[16] M. la; Ph. pa; M_6 *omits* pe, *but it has* dūre santike cā ti *and so on till* jātiyo, *then* pe.

anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena[1] satte passissati . . . pe[2] . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe[3] . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati . . . pe[4] . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvattissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya[5] ubho sadde suṇissati[6] dibbe ca mānuse[7] ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittan ti pajānissati . . . pe[8] . . . avimuttaṃ[9] vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati[10]; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe[11] . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena[1] satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne[12] hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . pe[11] . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. mānussa° [2] M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.
[3] M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[4] *omitted by* M. Ph. [5] M. Ph. °mānussi°
[6] T. pariyāpuṇissati. [7] M. Ph. mānusse.
[8] M. pa; *omitted by* Ph.
[9] M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7 vimuttaṃ *and so on.*
[10] Ph. *inserts* pa. [11] M. la; Ph. pa.
[12] T. M_6. M_7 uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime ṭhitibhāgiyā[1] dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho[2] bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane[3].

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime ṭhitibhāgiyā[1] dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇituṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu[4] abhabbo samādhismiṃ[5] balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa[6] vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ[7] balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ[7] balataṃ pāpuṇituṃ. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. vaḍḍhi° [2] *omitted by* M. Ph. [3] T. M_6. M_7 *add* ti.
[4] M_7 *continues*: diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati *and so on, as in* LXXV. [5] M. °dhimhi; Ph. samādhi.
[6] M. °dhimhā. [7] M. °dhimhi; Ph. °dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa[1] vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇitun ti.

LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho pan'assa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho[3] hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho pan'assa[4] ādīnavo yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharitun ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kāmavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamaṃ[2] jhānaṃ[2] upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?

4. Kāmavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

---

[1] M. Ph. °dhimhā. [2] T. M_6. M_7 paṭhamajjh°
[3] T. sudiṭṭhi. [4] Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ[1] jhānaṃ[1] upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo[2].

Tass'uddānaṃ[3]:

Anāgāmi arahaṃ ca[4] mittā[5] devatā[6] so[4] vata[4]
Sakkhi[7] balataṃ[7] jhānaṃ ca[4] apare duve pi[4] cā[4] ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaññāya, vyāpādasaññāya, vihiṃsāsaññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena[8], avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaññāya[9], avyāpādasaññāya, avihiṃsāsaññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 paṭhamajjh°

[2] T. M_6. M_7 paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* °vaggass' uddānaṃ. [3] T. M_6. M_7 vaggassa udd° [4] *is missing in* S.

[5] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

[6] M. *adds* pi ca.

[7] M. Ph. M_6. S. satisakkhibalaṃ taṃ; M_7 satisaṃkhābalataṃ

[8] M. nekkhama°; M_6 *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhismiṃ *and ending with* nekkhammavitakkena. [9] Ph. ni°

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ[1], thambhaṃ[2], atinipātaṃ[3].

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ[1], thambhaṃ[2], atinipātaṃ[4].

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā[5] alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccaṃ, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhanaṃ, lapanaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā[5] alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā[5] alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccaṃ, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ, kuhanaṃ, lapanaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā[5] alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] Ph. *inserts* atithambbaṃ.
[3] Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M_7 avinipātaṃ.
[4] Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M_6. M_7 avinipātaṃ.
[5] M. Ph. °dhammaṃ.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āraddhā[1] hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya[2]. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo[3] hoti[3], pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo[4] hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āraddhā[1] hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ[5]. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakusalo hoti, na apāyakusalo hoti, na upāyakusalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na[6] chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sārakkhati[7], sātaccakiriyāya[8] na sampādeti.

Imehi kho[6] bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti[9], upāyakusalo ca[10] hoti[9], anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ

---

[1] Ph. M_7. S. āraddho. [2] T. khayā.
[3] *omitted by* Ph. T.; M_6 *puts* pah° h° *before* bhāv° h°
[4] M. nipapa°; Ph. nippañ° [5] M. phatiṃk°; T. jātikātuṃ.
[6] *omitted by* M. [7] M. ār° [8] Ph. sātacakriyāyaṃ.
[9] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [10] *omitted by* M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhigamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme sārakkhati[1], sātaccakiriyāya[2] sampādeti.

Imehi kho[3] bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantuṃ adhigataṃ[4] vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ[5] vepullattaṃ[6] pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahulo ca hoti, yogabahulo ca hoti[7], vedabahulo ca[8] hoti, asantuṭṭhibahulo[9] ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariñ[10] ca patāreti[11].

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ[12] vepullattaṃ[6] pāpuṇati dhammesū ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī[13] hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho[14] ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

---

[1] M. ār° [2] Ph. °kriyāya. [3] *omitted by* Ph.
[4] T. ana° [5] M_6 mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.
[6] M_6 vepullantaṃ. [7] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6.
[8] *omitted by* M. Ph. [9] M. sant° [10] M. Ph. T. °ri.
[11] M. pakaroti. [12] Ph. M_6 mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.
[13] M. M_6. M_7. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to. [14] Ph. api°

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī[1] hoti, pisuṇāvāco[2] hoti, pharusāvāco[3] hoti, samphappalāpī[4] hoti, luddho[5] ca, pagabbho[6] ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā[7] paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāvācāya[8] paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya[9] paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā[10] paṭivirato hoti, aluddho[11] ca, appagabbho[12] ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ[13] dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto[14] hoti[14], duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho[15] hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ[16] dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ[16] dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] M. Ph. pāṇātipātī. [2] M. Ph. adinnādāyī.
[3] M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī. [4] M. Ph. musāvādī.
[5] M. luddo. [6] Ph. °gabbo. [7] M. Ph. pāṇātipātā.
[8] S. pisunāya vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.
[9] S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.
[10] M. Ph. musāvādā. [11] M. aluddo.
[12] M. apa°; Ph. apagabbo. [13] M. Ph. M_7 agga°
[14] *omitted by* S. [15] M. S. sāpekkho.
[16] M. Ph. agga°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ[1] dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena[2], assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na[3] vighātavā[3] santuṭṭho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena[2], saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihānī ti.

Arahattavaggo[4] aṭṭhamo[5].

Tass' uddānaṃ[6]:

---

[1] M. Ph. aggaº. [2] M. Ph. ºrānaṃ.
[3] M. Ph. aviº
[4] Ph. ºvaggass' uddānaṃ.
[5] T. M_6. M_7 dutiyo; S. tatiyo.
[6] M. tassa uddº; T. M_6. M_7 vaggassa uddº

Dukkhaṃ arahattaṃ[1] uttariñ[1] ca sukhaṃ adhigamena ca
Mahantattaṃ[2] dvayaniraye[3] aggadhammañ ca rattiyo[4] ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittam na ajjhupekkhati; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca[5].

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati; paṇītādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca[5].

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato[6] suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ[7]. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] T. arahantari; M_7 arahaṃ utt°; M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ uttari.
[2] S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M_6. pahane; M_7 pahā.
[3] T. ve niraya; M_6 dve nirayaṃ; M_7 dve niyaṃ.
[4] S. °yā. [5] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[6] M. Ph. *insert* bhikkhu. [7] Ph. samp°; T. samattaṃ.

2. Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya[1] samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko[2] ca, duppañño ca[3].

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato[4] suṇanto pi[5] saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato[6] suṇanto pi[7] saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko[8] ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato[4] suṇanto pi[9] saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitā voropito[10] hoti, arahā[11] jīvitā voropito[12] hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi[13] saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

---

1 M_7 *omits* kilesā° s° hoti, *but it has* vipākā° s° hoti *twice*.
2 M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.
3 Ph. *adds* hoti. 4 M. *inserts* bhikkhu. 5 *omitted by* Ph.
6 M. Ph. *insert* bhikkhu. 7 *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7.
8 M. sacch°; Ph. chandako. 9 *omitted by* T. M_7.
10 T. °tā. 11 M_6. M_7 °haṃ; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantaṃ.
12 T. °tā; Ph. °petā. 13 *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

4. Na[1] mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvitā voropito[2] hoti, na arahā[3] jīvitā voropito[4] hoti, na Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi[5] saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ[6] okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite[7] dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotaṃ odahati, na aññācittaṃ[8] upaṭṭhapeti[9], anatthaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi[6] dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi[10] saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotaṃ odahati, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti[11], atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anatthaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto[12] pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu samattan ti.

---

[1] Ph. bhikkhave na. [2] T. °tā. [3] M_6 °ham; M. Ph. °hanto.
[4] Ph. T. M_7 °tā. [5] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_7.
[6] *omitted by* T.
[7] *in* T. *some words, taken from the precedent* sutta. *are inserted before* Tathā° *by interlinear writing, viz.* mātā jīvitā . . . saṃgho bhinno hoti. [8] Ph. aññaṃ cittaṃ.
[9] M. Ph. upaṭṭhā° [10] *omitted by* M. T.
[11] M. upaṭṭhā° [12] *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M_6. M_7.

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha[1]?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ[1] rāgaṃ[1], apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha[2] bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātun ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha[3] bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni[4] bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

---

[1] *omitted by* T.

[2] *in* M. Ph. *all from* cha *to* cha yime *in* XC *is missing.*

[3] Ph. cha yime. [4] T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharituṃ appatisso[1], abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharituṃ appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamaniyaṃ[2] vatthuṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetuṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānānī ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci[3] saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci[3] saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci[3] dhammaṃ attato upagantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammaṃ[4] kātuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena[5] suddhiṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesituṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādetuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisituṃ[6].

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī ti.

---

[1] Ph. appaṭ° *throughout.*
[2] S. °yavatthuṃ; T. M_6 anāgāmiyaṃ; M. anāgāminiyaṃ.
[3] M. Ph. kiñci.
[4] T. anantariyaṃ; M_6 ānantariyaṃ; M_7 anuttariyaṃ.
[5] T. M_7 kotuhaḷa°; Ph. °le. [6] T. °satuṃ.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni[1] bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha[2]?

2. Abhabbo[3] diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ[4] paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paraṃkataṃ[5] sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayaṃkatañ ca paraṃkatañ[5] ca sukhadukkhaṃ[6] paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayaṃkāraṃ[7] adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayaṃkārañ ca aparaṃkārañ ca adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantuṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Tathā[8] hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa[9] hetu[10] ca[11] sudiṭṭho[12], hetusamuppannā[13] ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānānī ti.

Sītivaggo[14] navamo[15].

Tass[16]' uddānaṃ:

Sīti[9] bhabbo[17] āvaraṇatā[18] sussūsā[19] pavuccati[20]
Pahātabbaṃ pahīna me uppādetabbaṃ[21] Satthari
Kañci saṅkhāraṃ[22] mātari[22] sayaṃkatena[23] vaggo[24] ti.

---

[1] T. imāni. [2] *omitted by* T.
[3] *in* T. *we read in the first place* abh° d° p° arahantaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ. [4] T. M_7 sukhaṃ d° [5] M_7. S. parakataṃ.
[6] M_6 sukhaṃ d°
[7] *all MSS. except* S. *have after* asayaṃ°: aparaṃkāraṃ adhicca° sukha° paccā°, *and then* Taṃ kissa hetu *and so on.*
[8] T. tattha. [9] *omitted by* Ph. [10] T. M_6. M_7 hetuṃ.
[11] Ph. c'assa. [12] T. diṭṭho. [13] Ph. °samuppādadhammā.
[14] Ph. pitivaggass' uddanaṃ.
[15] T. M_6. M_7 tatiyo; S. catuttho.
[16] M. tassa; T. M_6. M_7 vaggassa udd° [17] *omitted by* M. Ph.
[18] M. Ph. āvaraṇaṃ; M. *adds* sammattaṃ; Ph. mataṃ.
[19] T. M_6. M_7 °sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supaṃ.
[20] T. M_7 vuccati; M_6 ti vu°; *omitted by* M.
[21] M. °detuṃ. [22] M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.
[23] M. °kataṃ; Ph. °kata. [24] M. vagge.

XCVI.

1. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ channaṃ?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā[1] puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane paccājāti[2] dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusaladhammacchando[3] dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato[4] hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pariyantakatassa dukkhaṃ na[5] hoti, asādhāraṇena[6] ñāṇena[6] samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa[7] sudiṭṭho[8], hetusamuppannā[9] ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāyā ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci[10] saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto[11] anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato[12] sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī[13] ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ[14] vā[14] arahattaṃ[15] vā sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

---

[1] M. Ph. desento; T. M_6 desanā; M_7 desato.
[2] S. °to. [3] M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch°
[4] M. M_7 saddhamme niy°; T. dhamme niy°
[5] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. [6] Ph. °dhāraṇañāṇena.
[7] T. c'assu. [8] M. T. *add* hoti.
[9] Ph. M_6. M_7 sampannā. [10] M. Ph. kiñci [11] T. *adds* ca.
[12] M. Ph. S. sa° [13] T. °mitussati. [14] *omitted by* M_7.
[15] M. °ttaphalaṃ.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ[1] aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā[2] samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ[3] vā sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci[4] saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe[5] . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ[6] dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe[7] . . .

C.

. . .[8] kañci[9] dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe[10] . . . sabbadhammaṃ[11] anattato samanupassanto . . . pe[7] . . .

CI.

1. So[12] vata[12] bhikkhave[12] bhikkhu[12] nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato[13] sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti n'etaṃ[14] ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ[3] vā sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave khikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī

---

[1] T. °rā; M_6 °saṃkhātaṃ; M. Ph. S. °khāre.
[2] T. *adds* vā. [3] M. °ttaphalaṃ. [4] M. Ph. kiñci.
[5] M. la; *omitted by* T.; Ph. *gives it in full* (*it has again* sa° *instead of* asa°), *it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this* sutta; *besides, No.* C. *and the first part of No.* CI. *are wholly missing.* [6] S. °re.
[7] M. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7; M. *adds* ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. [8] S. *has* so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.
[9] M. kiñci. [10] M. la; *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7.
[11] M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. °dhamme; T. *omits the rest.*
[12] *omitted by* M. T. M_6. M_7. [13] M. T. sa°
[14] T. ṭhānam etaṃ.

ti ṭhānam[1] etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ[2] vā[2] arahattaṃ[3] vā sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

CII.

1. Cha[4] bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena[5] alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ[6]. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato[7] khāyissanti[8], sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiramissati[9], sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati[10], nibbānapoṇañ[11] ca me mānasaṃ[12] bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmaññena samannāgato bhavissāmī[13] ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun[14] ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ[6]. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasaññā[15] paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati[16] seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī[17] bhavissāmi, anusayā[18] ca me samugghātaṃ[19] gacchanti, kiccakārī ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me pariciṇṇo bhavissati mettāvatāyā[20] ti.

---

[1] M_7 n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. [2] *omitted by* Ph.
[3] M. °ttaphalaṃ. [4] M_6. M_7 cha yime. [5] M_6 kassamānena.
[6] M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha° [7] M. °vattito; Ph. °vaḍḍhato.
[8] Ph. bhavissanti. [9] M. Ph. na ramissati.
[10] M_7 uṭṭha°; T. nāvuṭṭha° [11] M. Ph. °poṇo.
[12] M_6 ma° [13] T. °ssatī. [14] Ph. T. M_6. S. upaṭṭha°
[15] T. nibbāha°; M_7 nibbāya°; M. nibbida°
[16] *omitted by* T. [17] S. santi°; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.
[18] T. anussavā. [19] M_6 amughātaṃ. [20] M_6. M_7 ettā°

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun[1] ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ[2]. Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo[3] bhavissāmi, ahaṃkārā[4] ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkārā[5] ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena[6] ca ñāṇena[7] samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu[8] ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun[9] ti.

CV.

1. Tayo[10] 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā[11], tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā[11]?

2. Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā[11]. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahīnā honti, imāsu ca[12] tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji[13] taṇhaṃ, vivattayi[14] saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

---

[1] Ph. S. upaṭṭha° [2] Ph. M_6. S. upaṭṭha°
[3] Ph. atappayo; M_6 *possibly* anammayo.
[4] T. M_6. M_7 ahiṃ°; Ph. alaṅkāro.
[5] T. M_6. mamiṃ°; M_7 māmaṃ° [6] M. Ph. sādhā°
[7] *omitted by* M_6. [8] Ph. hetuṅ. [9] M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha°
[10] M. Ph. *add* ca. [11] Ph. hātabbā. [12] *omitted by* Ph. T.
[13] T. M_6. M_7 acchecchi; Ph. accecchi.
[14] T. M_7 vāva°; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā[1]?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā[2].

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahīnā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji[3] taṇhaṃ, vivattayi[4] saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo[5] dasamo[6].

Tass'[7] uddānaṃ:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso[8] aniccaṃ[9] dukkham[10] anattato
Nibbānaṃ[11] tayo[12] anodhi[13] saṃvuttā[13] bhavataṇhāya[14] te[15]
dasā[15] ti[16].

[PAṆṆĀSAKĀSAṄGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

---

[1] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7. S. [2] *omitted by* S.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 °cchi. [4] M_6. M_7 vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.
[5] Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ.
[6] T. M_6. M_7 catuttho; S. pañcamo.
[7] M. tassa; T. M_6. M_7 vaggassa udd° [8] Ph. °saṃ.
[9] M_6 anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca. [10] M. Ph. dukkha.
[11] Ph. ni. [12] *omitted by* M.
[13] M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.
[14] S. bhavā°; M. °vātaṇhāy° [15] M. ekādasā; M_6 te sā.
[16] S. *adds* Dutiyapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho[1] bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho[1] bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmavitakko, vyāpādavitakko, vihiṃsāvitakko.

Ime kho[1] bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhammavitakko[2] bhāvetabbo, vyāpādavitakkassa pahānāya avyāpādavitakko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihiṃsāvitakko bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime[3] tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti[3].

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaññā, vyāpādasaññā, vihiṃsāsaññā.

---

[1] *omitted by* Ph. [2] M. nekkhama° [3] *omitted by* T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya[1] tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya[2] pahānāya nekkhammasaññā[3] bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāya[2] pahānāya avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya[2] pahānāya avihiṃsāsaññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo[4] dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu[3] bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādadiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādadiṭṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānudiṭṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya sammādiṭṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

[1] M. Ph. *insert* ime. [2] T. M_6. M_7 °saññā°
[3] M. nekkhama° [4] M_7 tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Arati, vihiṃsā[1], adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya[2] tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya[3] pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā[4] bhāvetabbā[4].

Imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ[5], mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya[6] tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me[7] bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo[8].

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

---

[1] M. vihesā. [2] T. M_6. M_7 *insert* ime.
[3] M. vihesāya. [4] *omitted by* M_7.
[5] M_7 °ñatā. [6] T. *inserts* ime. [7] *omitted by* T.
[8] T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpāṇassati[1] bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho khikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho[2] bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo[3] ekādasamo[4].

Tass[5]' uddānaṃ:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka[6]-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati[7].
Assāda[8]-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmataṃ, bhassārāmataṃ, niddārāmataṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ.

---

[1] Ph. T. M_6. M_7 °pāṇasati. [2] T. samaṭṭho.
[3] M. Tikka°; T. M_7 Kitti°; M_6 Tinna°; Ph. Tikkavaggass' uddānaṃ. [4] T. M_6. M_7 pañcamo; S. paṭhamo.
[5] M. tassa; T. M_6. M_7 vaggassa udd° [6] T. katamā.
[7] S. pavuccati. [8] T. M_6. M_7 assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmataṃ, bhassārāmataṃ, niddārāmataṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitun ti[1].

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattaṃ kāye[2] . . . pe[3] . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .[4] ajjhattabahiddhā kāye . . .[4] vedanāsu[5] . . .[4] ajjhattaṃ[6] vedanāsu[6] . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .[4] ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu . . .[4] citte[7] . . .[4] ajjhattaṃ[6] citte[6] . . . bahiddhā citte . . .[4] ajjhattabahiddhā citte . . .[4] dhammesu[8] . . .[4] ajjhattaṃ[6] dhammesu[6] . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .[4] ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmataṃ, bhassārāmataṃ, niddārāmataṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ . . . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya[10] bhabbo[10] ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitun ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

---

[1] *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *does not separate the single* suttas, *whereas* M. *indicates them by the correspondent cardinals.*

[2] *omitted by* T. M_6. M_7; S. *follows a different mode of abbreviating.* [3] M. la; *omitted by* Ph. [4] M. la.

[5] M. ajjhattam ve° [6] *omitted by* M. [7] M. ajjhattaṃ citte.

[8] M. ajjhattam dh°

[9] S. *has quite rightly* appahāya abh°, *for it distinguishes the two tenets*; *also* Ph. *has* app° abh°, *but wrongly, because it combines them.*

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatī ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhalliko gahapati . . .[1] Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko[2] . . . Hatthako Āḷavako[3] . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Uggato[4] gahapati . . . Sūro[5] Ambaṭṭho . . . Jīvako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapitā[6] gahapati . . . Tavakaṇṇiko[7] gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno[8] gahapati . . . Vijayo[9] gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito[10] gahapati . . . Meṇḍako[11] gahapati . . . Vāseṭṭho[12] upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāraggo[13] upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāraggo[14] upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatī ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa[15] bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

---

[1] T. M_6. M_7 pe. [2] M. Ph. Saccakapaṇḍito.
[3] M. Āḷā°; Ph. *has* Sittarako Aḷam eva *instead of* Ha° Āḷ°; M_7 gahapatiko Āḷavako. [4] M. Uggāto.
[5] M. M_6. M_7 Suro; Ph. Sūro Kammaṭho. [6] T. Nakuli°
[7] T. Tavaṇṇiko; Ph. Tavakiṇṇoko. [8] M. °tāno; T. °dhāgo.
[9] M. Ph. Vicayo. [10] M. Vijayamāhiko; *omitted by* Ph.
[11] M. Ph. Meṇḍiko. [12] M_7 Seṭṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.
[13] Ph. Sārakkho; T. M_7 Saraho (*or* Sarabho); S. Sādatto.
[14] T. M_7 Saraho; M_6 Sarabho; S. Sādatto.
[15] *in* Ph. *this* sutta *is missing.*

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati[1], saṅghānussati, sīlānussati[2], cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā[1], virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave[3] pariññāya . . . pe[4] . . . parikkhayāya . . .[5] pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha[6] dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .[7]

2. Dosassa . . .[5] mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa[8] issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa[9] thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya . . .[5] pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya[1] khayāya[1] vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe[4] . . . ime[10] cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto[11] samatto[11].

---

[1] *omitted by* T. [2] *omitted by* M_7.
[3] T. M_6. M_7 *insert* abhiṃñāya.
[4] S. pe; *omitted by* Ph. T. M_6. M_7. [5] M. la; Ph. *omits* ime.
[6] T. cha ime; M_6. S. ime cha. [7] S. pe. [8] S. paḷ°
[9] M. Ph. S. sāth° [10] S. *inserts* kho bhikkhave.
[11] M. *omits* chakka° sa°; Ph. *has* °nipātaṃ samattaṃ, *then* paripuṇṇaniṭṭhitaṃ; S. °nipāto niṭṭhito; M_6 *adds* siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

II. Index of Proper Names.

III. Index of Gāthās.

CORRECTIONS.

Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca
" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchi°
" 38 line 17 *read* °parijjanā (M. Ph. *have* °parijanā)
" 45 Note 2 *read* sutta *instead of* vagga
" 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva
" 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva
" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhānam
" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'aṅgehi
" 219, headline, *read* Araññа-Vagga
" 332 line 26 *read* sotāpannā 'mha
" 370 line 24 *read* 'Aṭṭhitāy'
" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyyā ti